



(11)

**EP 2 246 427 B1**

(12)

## EUROPEAN PATENT SPECIFICATION

(45) Date of publication and mention of the grant of the patent:

**30.11.2016 Bulletin 2016/48**

(21) Application number: **09707511.3**

(22) Date of filing: **06.02.2009**

(51) Int Cl.:

**C12N 15/09** <sup>(2006.01)</sup> **A61K 39/395** <sup>(2006.01)</sup>  
**A61P 25/28** <sup>(2006.01)</sup> **C07K 16/18** <sup>(2006.01)</sup>  
**G01N 33/53** <sup>(2006.01)</sup> **C12P 21/08** <sup>(2006.01)</sup>  
**G01N 33/68** <sup>(2006.01)</sup>

(86) International application number:

**PCT/JP2009/052039**

(87) International publication number:

**WO 2009/099176 (13.08.2009 Gazette 2009/33)**

(54) **ANTIBODIES CAPABLE OF BINDING SPECIFICALLY TO AMYLOID BETA-OLIGOMERS, AND USE THEREOF**

ANTIKÖRPER MIT FÄHIGKEIT ZUR SPEZIFISCHEN BINDUNG AN AMYLOID-BETA OLIGOMERE UND DEREN VERWENDUNG

ANTICORPS CAPABLES DE SE LIER DE FAÇON SPÉCIFIQUE AUX OLIGOMÈRES BÊTA-AMYLOÏDES ET LEUR UTILISATION

(84) Designated Contracting States:

**AT BE BG CH CY CZ DE DK EE ES FI FR GB GR  
HR HU IE IS IT LI LT LU LV MC MK MT NL NO PL  
PT RO SE SI SK TR**

(30) Priority: **08.02.2008 JP 2008028386**

**01.08.2008 US 85545**

**04.08.2008 JP 2008201058**

(43) Date of publication of application:

**03.11.2010 Bulletin 2010/44**

(60) Divisional application:

**16183829.7**

(73) Proprietors:

- **Immunas Pharma, Inc.**  
**Kanagawa 213-0012 (JP)**
- **National Center for Geriatrics and Gerontology**  
**Aichi 4748511 (JP)**

(72) Inventors:

- **MATSUBARA, Etsuro**  
**Hirosaki-shi**  
**Aomori 036-8216 (JP)**
- **SHIBATA, Masao**  
**Kawasaki-shi**  
**Kanagawa 213-0012 (JP)**

• **YOKOSEKI, Tatsuki**

**Kawasaki-shi**

**Kanagawa 213-0012 (JP)**

(74) Representative: **Bösl, Raphael Konrad**

**Isenbruck Bösl Hörschler LLP**

**Patentanwälte**

**Prinzregentenstraße 68**

**81675 München (DE)**

(56) References cited:

**WO-A1-00/56771**

**WO-A2-03/104437**

**WO-A2-2006/055178**

- **WILLIAM KLEIN: "Abeta toxicity in Alzheimer's disease: globular oligomers (ADDLs) as new vaccine and drug targets.", NEUROCHEMISTRY INTERNATIONAL, vol. 41, no. 5, 1 November 2002 (2002-11-01), pages 345-352, XP55016511, ISSN: 0197-0186**
- **MORETTO N. ET AL.: 'Conformation-sensitive Antibodies against Alzheimer Amyloid-P by Immunization with a Thioredoxin-constrained B-cell Epitope Peptide' J.BIOL.CHEM. vol. 282, no. 15, 2007, pages 11436 - 11445, XP002451806**
- **LAMBERT M.P. ET AL.: 'Monoclonal antibodies that target pathological assemblies of Abeta' J.NEUROCHEM. vol. 100, no. 1, 2007, pages 23 - 35, XP002484504**

Note: Within nine months of the publication of the mention of the grant of the European patent in the European Patent Bulletin, any person may give notice to the European Patent Office of opposition to that patent, in accordance with the Implementing Regulations. Notice of opposition shall not be deemed to have been filed until the opposition fee has been paid. (Art. 99(1) European Patent Convention).

**EP 2 246 427 B1**

- **SUN H. ET AL.:** 'Characterization of therapeutic antibody against Abeta oligomers for Alzheimers disease' **DEMENTIA JAPAN**2 vol. 21, no. 2, 2007, page 75
- **LITTLE M ET AL:** 'Of mice and men: hybridoma and recombinant antibodies' **IMMUNOLOGY TODAY** vol. 21, no. 8, 01 August 2000, ELSEVIER PUBLICATIONS, CAMBRIDGE, GB, pages 364 - 370, XP004215163 DOI: 10.1016/S0167-5699(00)01668-6 ISSN: 0167-5699

Remarks:

The file contains technical information submitted after the application was filed and not included in this specification

**Description**Technical Field

**[0001]** The present invention relates to antibodies that specifically bind to A $\beta$  oligomers and uses thereof.

Background Art

**[0002]** Various evidence has shown that deterioration of memory arises from synaptic dysfunction triggered by soluble A $\beta$  oligomers (see Non-Patent Documents 1 and 2). Excessive accumulation and deposition of A $\beta$  oligomers may be the trigger for a series of pathological cascades that lead to Alzheimer's disease (AD). Therefore, therapeutic intervention targeting A $\beta$  oligomers may be effective for blocking these cascades. However, findings on neurodegeneration mediated by core molecules of this amyloid cascade hypothesis which are responsible for neurodegeneration, particularly by A $\beta$  oligomers, originate from *in vitro* experiments (see Non-Patent Document 3). This neurodegeneration has not been proven directly *in vivo*. The greatest defect of previously reported *in vivo* experiments is that they failed to demonstrate synaptic toxicity of endogenous A $\beta$  oligomers due to the lack of conformation-specific molecular tools (see Non-Patent Document 4). There has been known no technique capable of proving the toxicity within the human brain, an aspect which is difficult to demonstrate even in Alzheimer's disease mouse models. Thus, the *in vivo* neurotoxicity of endogenous A $\beta$  has been often disregarded. It has been unknown why NFT formation and loss of nerve cells precede senile plaque formation in the human entorhinal cortex, and how A $\beta$  oligomers are involved in this mechanism.

**[0003]** Prior art literature information relating to the present invention is shown below.

[Non-Patent Document 1] Klein WL, Trends Neurosci. 24: 219-224, 2001.

[Non-Patent Document 2] Selkoe DJ, Science 298: 789-791, 2002.

[Non-Patent Document 3] Hass C et al.: Nature Review 8: 101-12, 2007.

[Non-Patent Document 4] Lee EB, et al.: J. Biol. Chem. 281: 4292-4299, 2006.

**[0004]** WO 03/104437 A2 discloses polyclonal antibodies which preferentially bind to oligomers of amyloid  $\beta$ . WO 03/104437 A2 further discloses the use of said antibodies for the diagnosis, treatment and prevention of diseases associated with amyloid deposits including Alzheimer's disease.

**[0005]** WO 2006/055178 A1 discloses monoclonal antibodies which bind to oligomers of amyloid  $\beta$ . WO 2006/055178 A1 further discloses the use of said antibodies for the detection, treatment and prevention of Alzheimer's disease.

**[0006]** Moretto N. et al. (J. Biol. Chem. (2007); Conformation-sensitive antibodies against Alzheimer amyloid- $\beta$  by immunization with a thioredoxin-constrained B-cell epitope peptide; 282(15): 11436-11445) discloses an antibody which recognizes amyloid- $\beta$  oligomers, and the use thereof for the diagnosis and treatment of Alzheimer's disease in human brain tissue and a mouse model.

Disclosure of the Invention

[Problems to be Solved by the Invention]

**[0007]** The present invention was achieved in view of the above circumstances. An objective of the present invention is to provide antibodies that bind specifically to A $\beta$  oligomers, but not to an A $\beta$  monomer, and uses thereof. More specifically, the present invention provides an antibody that binds specifically to an A $\beta$  oligomer but not to an A $\beta$  monomer, wherein the antibody is a monoclonal antibody and is selected from the group consisting of:

(1) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 as CDR3 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 as CDR3;

(2) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 as VH and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 as VL; and

(3) an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83.

**[0008]** The present invention further provides methods for detecting A $\beta$  oligomers using the antibody, methods for diagnosing Alzheimer's disease using the antibody, and pharmaceutical agents comprising the antibody.

[Means for Solving the Problems]

**[0009]** The present inventors produced monoclonal antibodies that are specific to only soluble amyloid  $\beta$  ( $A\beta$ ) oligomers and do not recognize soluble  $A\beta$  monomers which are physiological molecules, and confirmed that the antibodies have the following:

- (1) anti-neurotoxic activity;
- (2) activity to suppress  $A\beta$  amyloid fibril formation;
- (3) specificity to recognize only  $A\beta$  oligomers;
- (4) ability to capture  $A\beta$  oligomers in AD brain; and
- (5) ability to prevent the development of Alzheimer's disease-like phenotypes (memory impairment, brain  $A\beta$  accumulation) in APPswe transgenic mice (Tg2576).

**[0010]** Using an ultrafiltration/molecular sieve method, among the antibodies produced, monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 were determined to specifically recognize oligomers of 30 kDa or more, mainly 100 kDa or more, but not monomers of approximately 4.5 kDa. The two antibodies were confirmed to have neurotoxicity-neutralizing activity by evaluating the neutralizing effect against  $A\beta$  1-42-induced neurotoxicity in PC 12 cells differentiated into nerve cells. Thioflavin T assay and electron microscopy showed that the antibodies have activity to suppress  $A\beta$  amyloid fibril formation. The ability of 1A9 and 2C3 to capture  $A\beta$  oligomers in AD brain was confirmed by immunoprecipitation using the antibodies in the presence of SDS-stable 4-, 5-, 8-, and 12-mers. Furthermore, to determine the *in vivo* neurotoxicity in the human brain, the amount of polymers recognized by the antibodies was evaluated in the human entorhinal cortex mostly at Braak NFT Stages I to III. By particularly focusing on the 12-mer, which has been reported to have neurotoxicity in animal studies, it was confirmed that the polymer accumulation precedes the occurrence of cognitive impairment, and is increased with the progression of Braak NFT stage. This result shows for the first time that the 12-mer, which is specifically recognized by the antibodies, is a conformational assembly that causes *in vivo* neurotoxicity in the human brain. The present inventors also discovered that the oligomeric conformational structure recognized by the antibodies is present in cerebrospinal fluid (CSF), and is increased in AD patients. The present inventors used 1A9 or 2C3 in passive immunotherapy by intravenous injection as with other neurological disorders. It was confirmed that Tg2576 mice are protected from memory impairment, senile plaque formation, synaptic dysfunction, and  $A\beta$  accumulation by subchronic passive immunotherapy, without harmful side-effects. The results obtained by the present inventors demonstrated for the first time that monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 are promising candidates for therapeutic antibodies for preventing Alzheimer's disease-like phenotypes in Tg2576 mice, which are expected to show their effect by conventional peripheral intravenous administration, and thus there is no need to consider brain transfer.

**[0011]** The present inventors also confirmed that passive immunotherapy using the 1A9 and 2C3 antibodies suppresses senile plaque amyloid formation and swollen dystrophic neurite formation. Furthermore, the present inventors discovered that a fraction of the 1A9 and 2C3 antibodies administered into the blood transfers into the brain.

**[0012]** As described above, the present inventors disclose herein that monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3, which are antibodies that specifically bind to  $A\beta$  oligomers, fulfill all of the diagnostic/therapeutic antibody criteria, and are promising candidates for therapeutic antibodies for diagnosing/preventing Alzheimer's disease.

**[0013]** Furthermore, as with the 1A9 and 2C3 antibodies, the present inventors successfully obtained the 5A5, 5A9, 4F7, 4H5, 6E4, and 6H4 antibodies which bind specifically to  $A\beta$  oligomers, but do not recognize  $A\beta$  monomers. The present inventors discovered that these six types of antibodies have activity to neutralize  $A\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity and to suppress  $A\beta$  amyloid fibril formation.

**[0014]** The present inventors disclose that the above-mentioned 5A5, 5A9, 4F7, 4H5, 6E4, and 6H4 antibodies are promising candidates for therapeutic antibodies for diagnosing/preventing Alzheimer's disease.

**[0015]** More specifically, the following is disclosed:

- [1] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 3;
- [2] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 21 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 23;
- [3] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 41 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 43;
- [4] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 61 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 63;
- [5] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83;
- [6] an antibody binding to an  $A\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid

sequence of SEQ ID NO: 101 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 103;  
[7] an antibody of any one of (1) to (38) below:

- (1) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 13 as CDR3;
- (2) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 19 as CDR3;
- (3) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (1) and the L chain of (2);
- (4) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 5 as VH;
- (5) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 7 as VL;
- (6) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (4) and the L chain of (5);
- (7) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 29 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 31 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 33 as CDR3;
- (8) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 37 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 as CDR3;
- (9) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (7) and the L chain of (8);
- (10) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 as VH;
- (11) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 as VL;
- (12) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (10) and the L chain of (11);
- (13) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 49 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 51 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 53 as CDR3;
- (14) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 55 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 57 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 59 as CDR3;
- (15) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (13) and the L chain of (14);
- (16) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 45 as VH;
- (17) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 47 as VL;
- (18) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (16) and the L chain of (17);
- (19) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 69 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 71 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 73 as CDR3;
- (20) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 75 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 77 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 79 as CDR3;
- (21) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (19) and the L chain of (20);
- (22) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65 as VH;
- (23) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 67 as VL;
- (24) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (22) and the L chain of (23);
- (25) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 as CDR3;
- (26) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 as CDR3;
- (27) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (25) and the L chain of (26);
- (28) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 as VH;
- (29) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 as VL;
- (30) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (28) and the L chain of (29);
- (31) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 109 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 111 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 113 as CDR3;
- (32) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 115 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 117 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 119 as CDR3;
- (33) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (31) and the L chain of (32);
- (34) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 105 as VH;
- (35) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 107 as VL;
- (36) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (34) and the L chain of (35);
- (37) an antibody that comprises one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions, additions, and/or insertions in the antibody of any one of (1) to (36), which has equivalent activity to the antibody of any one of (1) to (36); and
- (38) an antibody that binds to the epitope bound by the antibody of any one of (1) to (36);

[8] the antibody of [7], wherein the antibody is a chimeric antibody or a humanized antibody;

[9] a composition comprising the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier;

[10] an agent against cognitive impairment, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition

of [9] as an active ingredient;

[11] a therapeutic agent for Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[12] an agent for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[13] an agent for suppressing senile plaque formation, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[14] an agent for suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[15] an anti-neurotoxic agent, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[16] an agent for inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[17] an agent against synaptic toxicity, which comprises the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[18] a method for detecting an A $\beta$  oligomer, which comprises the step of detecting an A $\beta$  oligomer contained in a sample collected from a subject using the antibody of any one of [1] to [8];

[19] a method of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprises using the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] to detect an A $\beta$  oligomer in a sample collected from a subject;

[20] a method of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprises the steps of:

(a) contacting a sample collected from a subject with the antibody of any one of [1] to [8]; and

(b) measuring the amount of A $\beta$  oligomer in the sample,

wherein the subject is determined to be a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, when the amount measured in step (b) is higher than that of a healthy individual;

[21] a method of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprises the steps of:

(a) contacting a sample collected from a subject with the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] and an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  monomer; and

(b) measuring the ratio of A $\beta$  oligomer to A $\beta$  monomer in the sample,

wherein the subject is determined to be a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, when the ratio measured in step (b) is higher than that of a healthy individual;

[22] the method of any one of [18] to [21], wherein the sample is blood or cerebrospinal fluid;

[23] a pharmaceutical agent for use in the method of any one of [18] to [21]; and

[24] a kit for use in the method of any one of [18] to [21].

**[0016]** Furthermore, the following is disclosed:

[25] a method for preventing and/or treating cognitive impairment, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[26] a method for preventing and/or treating Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[27] a method for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[28] a method for suppressing senile plaque formation, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[29] a method for suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[30] a method for neutralizing neurotoxicity, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[31] a method for inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[32] a method for neutralizing synaptic toxicity, which comprises the step of administering the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] as an active ingredient;

[33] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent against cognitive impairment;

[34] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of a therapeutic agent for Alzheimer's disease;

[35] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease;

[36] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for suppressing senile plaque formation;

[37] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation;

[38] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for neutralizing (suppressing) neurotoxicity;

[39] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation;

[40] use of the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] in the production of an agent for neutralizing (suppressing) synaptic toxicity;

[41] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in preventing and/or treating cognitive impairment;

[42] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in preventing and/or treating Alzheimer's disease;

[43] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease;

[44] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in suppressing senile plaque formation;

[45] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation;

[46] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in neutralizing (suppressing) neurotoxicity;

[47] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation; and

[48] the antibody of any one of [1] to [8] or the composition of [9] for use in neutralizing (suppressing) synaptic toxicity.

#### [Effects of the Invention]

**[0017]** The antibodies provided by the present invention are expected to greatly contribute to the establishment of preventive/therapeutic methods selective to molecules responsible for evoking pathological conditions of Alzheimer's disease, and the establishment of early diagnostic markers for Alzheimer's disease. The present inventors obtained evidence showing that, even in antibody therapy targeting pathological conditions in the brain, peripheral intravenous administration is sufficient and there is no need to consider brain transfer. Thus, the present invention is expected to rapidly accelerate the progress of antibody drugs for Alzheimer's disease.

#### Brief Description of the Drawings

#### **[0018]**

Fig. 1 presents photographs and a graph showing the results of production and characteristic determination of oligomer-specific antibodies. A: Electrophoresis of immunogens. The A $\beta$  1-42 tetramer (black arrowhead) which is free of contamination of the A $\beta$  1-42 monomer (outlined arrowhead) was isolated using SDS-PAGE. Lane 1: A $\beta$  1-42 dissolved in 10 mM phosphate buffer; and Lane 2: A $\beta$  1-42 dissolved in distilled deionized water. B: A $\beta$  amyloid, which is insoluble in a buffer but can be extracted using formic acid from the brain of Alzheimer's disease patients, was immunoprecipitated using the supernatant of a positive hybridoma cell culture, and the immune complex was selectively separated using protein-G agarose (Amersham). Nine clones were tested; lane 2 (asterisk) is 1A9 and lane 6 (double asterisk) is 2C3. C: Elution profile of SEC of a conditioned medium. Among the 24 SEC-collected fractions, fractions 8, 13, and 16 were subjected to 1A9 immunoprecipitation. A $\beta$  immunoreactivity was detected using 4G8. The black arrowhead indicates the trimer and the outlined arrowhead indicates the dimer. Asterisk (\*) indicates the anti-mouse IgG light chain.

Fig. 2 presents photographs and a graph showing the antitoxic activity of 1A9 and 2C3. A to F: Representative images of NGF-treated PC12 (PC12N) cells, which were exposed to seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 at 37°C for 48 hours in the presence or absence of the antibodies (left half of each panel). Representative calcein AM/PI staining where live cells were stained green and dead cells were stained red (right half of each panel). G: The viability of cells exposed to seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 (25  $\mu$ M) with the following antibodies: non-specific IgG2b (filled square); 4G8 (open triangle); 1A9 (open square); and 2C3 (filled circle).

Fig. 3 presents photographs and a graph showing the size and morphological characteristics of the toxic A $\beta$  assemblies targeted by 1A9 and 2C3. A: The 540,000 x g supernatant of A $\beta$  1-42 (25  $\mu$ M) was subjected to a continuous molecular sieving process using ultrafiltration membranes having a molecular weight cutoff value of 3, 10, 30, and 100 kDa (Microcon). The four types of filtrates thus fractionated were named as follows: fraction 1 (<3 kDa), fraction 2 (3 to 10 kDa), fraction 3 (10 to 30 kDa), fraction 4 (30 to 100 kDa); and fraction 5 (>100 kDa) which was finally retained. The presence of A $\beta$  1-42 in each of the above-mentioned fractions was detected by 4G8 immunoblotting. B: Representative images of NGF-treated PC12 (PC12N) cells treated with the five fractions at 37°C for 48 hours. The toxicity of each fraction was evaluated as described above for Fig. 2. C: The viability of cells treated with the 540,000 x g supernatant of A $\beta$  1-42 and the five fractions (fractions 1 to 5). Similar results were obtained from two independent experiments. The values are presented in percentage (mean  $\pm$  SD) with respect to the control. D: Dot blot analysis of the five fractions (fractions 1 to 5). The blots were reacted with A11, 1A9, 2C3, and 4G8. E: AFM images of the five fractions. In fraction 5 (Fr. 5) that had the strongest toxicity, ring-shaped and bead-shaped structures were observed in addition to granular molecules.

Fig. 4 presents photographs and graphs showing the activity of 1A9 and 2C3 to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation. A: Amyloid fibril formation of A $\beta$  1-42 at various concentrations (10  $\mu$ M (open square), 25  $\mu$ M (filled diamond), and 50  $\mu$ M (open circle)) was monitored by ThT assay at 37°C for up to 72 hours. B: Coexisting antibody dose-dependent inhibition of amyloid fibril formation of A $\beta$  1-42 was observed for 2C3 (open circle). In contrast, the 1A9 (open square), 4G8 (filled triangle), and non-specific IgG (filled square) antibodies did not inhibit fibril-forming assembly of seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 (ThT-negative 540,000 x g supernatant). C: Coexisting antibody dose-dependent inhibition of fibril-forming assembly of A $\beta$  1-42 was observed for 2C3 (open circle), and nearly complete inhibition was observed also for 1A9 (open square) at 3  $\mu$ M. D: None of the test antibodies added after a 24-hour pre-incubation for A $\beta$  1-42 amyloid fibril formation could dissolve nor disassemble the A $\beta$  1-42 amyloid fibrils. E to G: EM images of A $\beta$  1-42 in the absence (Panel E) and presence of 2C3 (Panel F) and 1A9 (Panel G).

Fig. 5 presents photographs and graphs on toxicity-related A $\beta$  1-42 oligomers. A: Dot blot assay (upper half of Panel A): A $\beta$  1-42 monomers (25  $\mu$ M) were incubated for a specified time (0 to 72 hours) at 37°C, and immobilized onto a nitrocellulose membrane, and subjected to dot blot assay that uses A11, 1A9, 2C3, or 4G8. The emergence of immunoreactivity-positive structures for each antibody was tested. Immunoreactivity intensity analysis (lower half of Panel A): The results of dot blot assay were analyzed semiquantitatively using the Multi Gauge v 3.0 software (Fuji Film, Tokyo). To correlate the oligomer formation and amyloid fibril formation, the ThT fluorescence value (the right Y axis) was overlaid on the same time axis. B: The A $\beta$  1-42 assembly after 0-, 2-, 4-, and 24-hour incubation at 37°C, and the change in A $\beta$  1-42 assembly after further 48-hour incubation. The A $\beta$  1-42 assembly was detected by 4G8 immunoblotting. C: The toxic activity of the above-mentioned various A $\beta$  1-42 assemblies. The viability of nerve cells was determined by the LIVE/DEAD assay as described for Fig. 2. D: The anti-neurotoxic activity of 1A9 and 2C3 was evaluated using various A $\beta$  assemblies (the A $\beta$  1-42 assemblies formed at 37°C for 0 and 2 hours ("0h" and "2h"); and the ThT-positive supernatant collected after ultracentrifugation at 540,000 x g for two hours ("2h sup")). Representative images of PC12N cells exposed to various A $\beta$  1-42 assemblies in the absence or presence of the antibodies are shown in the left half of Panel D (a: "0h"; b: "2h"; c: "2h sup"; d: "2h sup" + IgG2b; e: "2h sup" + 1A9; f: "2h sup" + 2C3). The viability of cells exposed to various A $\beta$  1-42 assemblies in the absence or presence of the antibodies is presented in percentage (mean  $\pm$  SD) with respect to the control, and this is shown in the right half of Panel D. Compared to the "0h" A $\beta$  1-42 assembly, the "2h" A $\beta$  1-42 assembly lowered the neurotoxicity. "2h sup" recovered the neurotoxicity to a degree similar to that of the "0h" A $\beta$  1-42 assembly. Non-specific IgG2b could not block the neurotoxicity induction of the "2h sup" A $\beta$  1-42 assembly. Monoclonal 1A9 completely inhibited the "2h sup"-induced neurotoxicity, while the ability of 2C3 to inhibit the toxicity was slightly inferior. In the experiments using the two monoclonal antibodies (mAbs), the antitoxic activity of the mAbs was observed at a mAb:A $\beta$  mole ratio of 1 : <25 to 50. This suggests that structurally different 1A9- and 2C3-recognized oligomeric assemblies exist at a relatively low concentration.

Fig. 6 presents photographs and graphs showing that soluble 1A9- and 2C3-recognized oligomers exist in the human brain. Antibodies against A $\beta$  oligomers can detect senile plaques and vascular amyloids in AD brain only after pretreatment with Protease K. A: 1A9 staining; B: 2C3 staining; and C: A11 staining. D: 4G8 immunoblotting of 1A9- or 2C3-immunoprecipitated A $\beta$  in buffer-soluble AD brain (lanes 1, 2, 4, and 5) and healthy control brain (lanes 3 and 6). Representative results for 1A9 and 2C3 are shown in the left and right half of the panel, respectively. E and F: Semiquantitative analysis (with actin control) of soluble 1A9-immunoreactive 12-mer (Panel E) and soluble 2C3-immunoreactive 12-mer (Panel F) in the human entorhinal cortex obtained from 50 autopsy cases of a healthy elderly population (Braak NFT Stage I or II: n = 35; Braak NFT Stage III or IV: n = 13; and Braak NFT Stage >IV, AD cases: n = 2).

Fig. 7-1 present graphs showing that soluble 1A9- and 2C3-recognized oligomers exist in human CSF. Pooled whole cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) (AD = 10 and NC = 10) (Panels A and B) and pooled lipoprotein-depleted CSF (AD = 10, and NC = 10) (Panels C and D) were subjected to size exclusion chromatography (SEC). In Panels A and B, the

collected fractions were analyzed for the distribution of A $\beta$  40 and A $\beta$  42 monomers by BNT77-BA27 and BNT77-BC05 ELISAs. Panels C and D show the presence of A $\beta$  40 and A $\beta$  42 oligomers captured by 1A9/2C3 mixed antibodies.

Fig. 7-2 is the continuation of Fig. 7-1. The amount of 1A9-recognized oligomeric assembly (1A9-BC05 and 1A9-BA27 ELISAs) and the amount of 2C3-recognized assembly (2C3-BC05 and 2C3-BA27 ELISAs) were measured for 12 AD cases (open circle) and 13 NC cases (filled circle) (Panels E and G). The oligomer/monomer ratio is shown in Panels F (1A9) and H (2C3).

Fig. 8 presents graphs showing that the onset of memory impairment in Tg2576 mice can be prevented by passive immunization treatment. 13-month-old Tg2576 mice were divided into the following three groups to perform learning/behavior tests: PBS-administered group: n = 10; 1A9-administered group: n = 13; and 2C3-administered group: n = 11. All of the measured values were indicated as mean  $\pm$  SE. (A) Y maze test. Spontaneous alteration behavior was monitored in each group during an eight-minute session of the Y-maze task. The results of one-way ANOVA were as follows: F(1, 52) = 3.09, p < 0.05; \* p < 0.05 in the comparison with PBS-administered Tg2576 mice. (B) Novel object recognition test. The retention session was performed 24 hours after training. The exploratory preference in a ten-minute session in the novel object recognition test was determined in each group. The results of two-way ANOVA were as follows: training/retention, F(1, 64) = 31.53, p < 0.01; animal group, F(2, 64) ~ 7.49, p < 0.01; repeated training/retention by the animal group, F(2, 64) = 10.12, p < 0.01; \*\* p < 0.01 in the comparison with the corresponding untrained mice, ## p < 0.01 in the comparison with PBS-administered Tg2576 mice. (C) The swimming path length during a 60-second session of water maze test was measured for each group. The results of two-way ANOVA were as follows: trial, F(9, 320) = 20.46, p < 0.01; animal group, F(2, 320) = 12.59, p < 0.01; repeated trial by the animal group, F(18, 320) = 1.78, p < 0.05; p < 0.05, \*\* p < 0.01 in the comparison with PBS-administered Tg2576 mice. Fear-conditioned learning test: Context-dependent (D) and clue-dependent freezing times (E) were determined. The results of two-way ANOVA were as follows: context-dependent test, F(2, 32) = 5.94, p < 0.01; clue-dependent test, F(2, 32) = 7.33, p < 0.01; \* p < 0.05 and \*\* p < 0.01 in the comparison with PBS-administered Tg2576 mice.

Fig. 9 presents graphs and a photograph showing that the brain A $\beta$  accumulation in Tg2576 can be prevented by passive immunotherapy. The hippocampus and cerebral cortex of three groups of 13-month-old Tg2576 mice (PBS-administered group, n = 10; 1A9-administered group, n = 13; and 2C3-administered group, n = 11) were extracted in three continuous steps to prepare the buffer-soluble, SDS-soluble, and formic acid (FA)-extractable fractions. Each of the fractions was subjected to A $\beta$ -specific ELISAs (WAKO kit: BNT77-BA27 for A $\beta$  x-40; BNT77-BC05 for A $\beta$  x-42). The accumulation of A $\beta$  40 (SDS and FA) and A $\beta$  42 (SDS) was found to be significantly suppressed only in the 1A9-treated group. The accumulation-suppressing effect for the A11-positive oligomer (4-mer) was confirmed in the SDS-soluble cerebral cortex fractions from the two antibody-treated groups.

Fig. 10 presents photographs and graphs on A $\beta$  oligomers in the plasma and brain of Tg2576. A and B: As a result of ELISA analysis, no significant difference in the amount of A $\beta$  x-40 and A $\beta$  x-42 in the plasma was observed between the PBS-administered group and the immunotherapy group. C: Similarly, no difference in the A $\beta$  40/A $\beta$  42 ratio was observed among the three groups tested. D: As a result of dot blot analysis using pooled brain homogenates, no difference in the amount of physiological saline-soluble A11-positive oligomer was observed among the three groups tested. Hippocampus (left panel) and cerebral cortex (right panel). PBS-administered group, n = 10; 1A9-administered group, n = 13; and 2C3-administered group, n = 11. E: According to immunoblot analysis using the anti-oligomer A11 antibody, the immunoreactivity of the A $\beta$  tetramer in the SDS-extracted cerebral cortex fraction (right panel) was decreased in the 1A9- and 2C3-administered groups compared to the PBS-administered group. On the other hand, this was not observed in the hippocampus (left panel). F: Blood (albumin-depleted plasma, upper part of Panel F; albumin/lipoprotein-depleted plasma, lower part of Panel F) was pooled from each of the groups, and subjected to A11 dot blot analysis. As a result, the A11 immunoreactivity was found to be increased in the 1A9- and 2C3-administered groups compared to the PBS-administered group (Panel F). The proportion of the lipoprotein-bound form of 2C3-recognized oligomers was higher than that of 1A9-recognized oligomers (lower part of Panel F). Furthermore, the A11 immunoblotting also showed positive signals at approximately 200 kDa, and the immunoreactivity was clearly increased in the 1A9- and 2C3-administered groups compared to the PBS-administered group (Panel G). From these results, it is conceivable that the therapeutic effect selective only to target A $\beta$  oligomer molecules was obtained in the antibody-administered groups without affecting physiological molecules.

Fig. 11 presents photographs and graphs showing that senile plaque amyloid formation (A: A $\beta$ -specific antibody staining; and B: thioflavin-S-positive analysis) and swollen dystrophic neurite formation (C: synaptophysin-positive analysis) were suppressed in the Tg2576 mouse brain by passive immunization treatment.

Fig. 12 presents photographs showing the suppression of synaptic degeneration by passive immunization treatment with 1A9 and 2C3. Immunostaining of synaptophysin (left panels) and drebrin (right panels) in presynaptic and postsynaptic dot-like peripheral cells. Top: PBS administration; middle: 1A9 administration; and bottom: 2C3 administration.

Fig. 13 presents photographs showing the brain transfer of the antibodies by passive immunization treatment. The distribution of administered antibodies in the Tg2576 mouse brain is shown. Staining with anti-A $\beta$  antibodies (left panels) and IgG (center panels). 1A9 administration (A), 2C3 administration (B), and PBS administration (C).

Fig. 14 presents photographs showing, by dot blot analysis, that the monoclonal antibodies 5A5, 5A9, 4F7, 4H5, 6E4, and 6H4 are specific to A $\beta$  oligomers (3 to 96 hours), but do not recognize A $\beta$  monomers (0 hour).

Fig. 15 presents graphs showing the A $\beta$  oligomer-selective binding ability of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4). The vertical axis indicates the absorbance at a wavelength of 450 nm, and the horizontal axis indicates the concentration of A $\beta$  oligomer or A $\beta$  monomer used as an inhibitor. In each graph, the dashed line indicates the antibody-binding activity when the A $\beta$  oligomer was used as the inhibitor, and the solid line indicates the antibody-binding activity when the A $\beta$  monomer was used as the inhibitor.

Fig. 16 presents graphs showing the neutralizing activity of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) against A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity. The horizontal axis indicates the amount of antibody added, and the vertical axis shows the cytotoxicity relative to that under the antibody-free condition as the standard (see the equation in the figure). Control IgG (3F1), which is an antibody that does not bind to A $\beta$  42, was used for comparison.

Fig. 17 presents graphs showing the suppressing activity of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) against A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation. The antibodies were added at three different concentrations to a A $\beta$  1-42 solution (12.5  $\mu$ M). After incubation at 37°C for 24 hours, the level of A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation was measured by the ThT fluorescence intensity method. The horizontal axis indicates the amount of antibody added, and the vertical axis shows the level of amyloid fibril formation by the antibody addition that is relative to the level of amyloid fibril formation without antibody addition as the standard.

### Mode for Carrying Out the Invention

**[0019]** The present invention will be described more specifically below.

**[0020]** As described above, the present inventors succeeded in obtaining antibodies that bind specifically to A $\beta$  oligomers but not to A $\beta$  monomers. That is, the present invention provides antibodies that bind to A $\beta$  oligomers but not to A $\beta$  monomers. The antibodies are preferably isolated or purified.

**[0021]** The terms "isolated" and "purified" used for substances (antibodies and such) of the present invention indicate that the substances do not substantially include at least one substance that may be contained in the natural source. Therefore, "isolated antibodies" and "purified antibodies" refer to antibodies that do not substantially include cell materials such as hydrocarbons, lipids, or other contaminant proteins from the cell or tissue source from which the antibodies (proteins) are derived. When the antibodies are chemically synthesized, the terms refer to antibodies that do not substantially include chemical precursor substances or other chemical substances. In a preferred embodiment, the antibodies of the present invention are isolated or purified.

**[0022]** "Antibodies" refers to glycoproteins that have the same structural characteristics. Antibodies show binding specificity towards specific antigens. Herein, "antigens" refers to proteins that have the ability to bind to the corresponding antibodies, and induce antigen-antibody reactions *in vivo*.

**[0023]** A $\beta$  proteins, which are the major constituents of amyloids, are peptides consisting of 40 to 42 amino acids, and are known to be produced from precursor proteins called amyloid precursor proteins (APPs) by the action of proteases. Besides amyloid fibrils collected in ultracentrifuged sediment fractions, the amyloid molecules produced from APPs include oligomeric non-fibrous assemblies in addition to soluble monomers. "A $\beta$  oligomers" as described herein refer to non-fibrous assemblies. The "A $\beta$  oligomers" as described herein include, for example, A $\beta$ 40 (A $\beta$  1-40) oligomers and A $\beta$ 42 (A $\beta$  1-42) oligomers. For example, "A $\beta$ 42 oligomers" as described herein are molecules showing a molecular weight of 45 to 160 kDa in SDS-PAGE, and 22.5 to 1,035 kDa in Blue Native PAGE. Using molecular sieves, the molecules are collected mainly in the >100 kDa retention solution. When observed under an atomic force microscope, the molecules show mixed morphologies of granular, bead-shaped, and ring-shaped molecules having a height of 1.5 to 3.1 nm. By the gel filtration method, the molecules were eluted in the void volume fraction 8 with a molecular weight of 680 kDa or more, and in fraction 15 with a molecular weight of 17 to 44 kDa.

**[0024]** There is no limitation on the origin and form of the antibodies used in the present invention as long as they bind to A $\beta$  oligomers but not to A $\beta$  monomers.

**[0025]** "Antibodies" of the present invention are monoclonal antibodies. The antibodies of the present invention also include any type of antibodies such as non-human animal antibodies, humanized antibodies, chimeric antibodies, human antibodies, the later-described minibodies, amino acid sequence-modified antibodies, modified antibodies conjugated to other molecules (for example, polymers such as polyethylene glycol), and sugar chain-modified antibodies.

**[0026]** Herein, the term "monoclonal antibodies" refers to antibodies that are obtained from a substantially homogeneous population of antibodies. That is, the individual antibodies constituting the population are identical with the exception of possible natural mutants that may be present in a trace amount. Monoclonal antibodies are highly specific and recognize a single antigenic site. Each of the monoclonal antibodies recognizes a single determinant of the antigen, in

contrast to conventional (polyclonal) antibody preparations that typically contain different antibodies against different antigenic determinants (epitopes).

**[0027]** In addition to the above-mentioned specificity, monoclonal antibodies have the advantage that they can be synthesized from a hybridoma culture that is not contaminated with other immunoglobulins. Therefore, "monoclonal" indicates the characteristics of antibodies that can be obtained from a substantially homogeneous antibody population. This term does not indicate the requirement for any specific method for antibody production.

**[0028]** Basically, monoclonal antibodies can be produced by using known techniques. For example, they may be produced by the hybridoma method first described by Kohler and Milstein (Nature 256: 495-7, 1975), or by the recombinant DNA method (Cabilly et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 81:3273-7, 1984), but the methods are not limited thereto. For example, when using the hybridoma method, an A $\beta$  oligomer (for example, the A $\beta$  tetramer described in the Examples) is used as a sensitizing antigen, and immunization is carried out according to a conventional immunization method. The obtained immune cells are fused with known parent cells by a conventional cell fusion method, and monoclonal antibody-producing cells can be screened and isolated using a conventional screening method.

**[0029]** The monoclonal antibodies of the present invention can be produced as follows. Synthetic A $\beta$  1-42 (Peptide Institute, Inc., Osaka) is dissolved in distilled deionized water or a 10 mM phosphate buffer solution, and this is incubated at 37°C for 18 hours. Then, the peptides are separated by 4-12% SDS-PAGE, and visualized by CBB staining, and the portion of the A $\beta$  1-42 tetramer alone which is not contaminated with the A $\beta$  1-42 monomer is cut out and used as an antigen. On the other hand, a preparation containing a large amount of the A $\beta$  1-40 oligomer is prepared by mixing (i) a modified A $\beta$  1-40 prepared by chemically linking 6-carboxytetramethylrhodamine (6-TAMRA) (SIGMA) to the N terminus of a synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 peptide using a conventional method with (ii) synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 (Peptide Institute, Inc., Osaka) at a ratio of 5:100, 10:100, 20:100, 30:100, 40:100, 50:100, 60:100, 70:100, or 80:100, preferably 90:100, or more preferably 100:100, and carrying out polymerization reaction for three hours, preferably six hours, or more preferably 20 hours. Next, Balb-c mice are immunized with 2.5  $\mu$ g of either the A $\beta$  1-42 tetramer or A $\beta$  1-40 oligomer emulsified using complete Freund's adjuvant by injecting the antigen into their foot pad. Subsequently, booster immunizations are carried out six times. Hybridomas are produced from the inguinal lymph node by fusion with Sp2/O-Ag14 cells using Polyethylene Glycol 1500.

**[0030]** The animals immunized with sensitizing antigens are not particularly limited, but are preferably selected considering the compatibility with parent cells used for cell fusion. Generally, rodents, lagomorphs, or primates are used. Rodents include, for example, mice, rats, and hamsters. Lagomorphs include, for example, rabbits. Primates include, for example, Catarrhini (old-world) monkeys such as *Macaca fascicularis*, *Macaca mulatta*, hamadryas, and chimpanzees.

**[0031]** Animals are immunized with sensitizing antigens according to known methods. For example, as a standard method, immunization is performed by intraperitoneal or subcutaneous injection of a sensitizing antigen into mammals.

**[0032]** An example of the parent cells fused with the aforementioned immunocytes is the Sp2/O-Ag14 cell, which will be described below in the Examples. However, various other known cell lines can be used.

**[0033]** Cell fusion between the aforementioned immunocyte and a myeloma cell can be carried out basically according to known methods including the method by Kohler and Milstein (Kohler G. and Milstein C., Methods Enzymol. (1981) 73, 3-46).

**[0034]** Hybridomas obtained in this manner are selected by culturing them in a conventional selection culture medium such as a HAT culture medium, which contains hypoxanthine, aminopterin, and thymidine. Culturing in the above-mentioned HAT culture medium is generally continued for several days to several weeks for an adequate time for killing cells other than the desired hybridomas (non-fused cells). Next, a conventional limiting dilution method is performed for screening and singly-cloning of a hybridoma that produces the desired antibody.

**[0035]** Thereafter, the obtained hybridoma is transplanted into the abdominal cavity of a mouse, and ascitic fluid containing the desired monoclonal antibodies is extracted. For example, the antibodies can be purified from the ascitic fluid by conventional protein separation and/or purification methods such as a selected combination of column chromatography including, but not limited to, affinity chromatography, filtration, ultrafiltration, salt precipitation, dialysis, SDS polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis, and isoelectric focusing (Antibodies: A Laboratory manual, Harlow and David, Lane (edit.), Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, 1988).

**[0036]** Protein A columns and Protein G columns can be used for affinity columns. Examples of the Protein A columns used include Hyper D, POROS, and Sepharose F.F. (Pharmacia).

**[0037]** Chromatography (excluding affinity chromatography) includes ion exchange chromatography, hydrophobic chromatography, gel filtration, reverse-phase chromatography, and adsorption chromatography ("Strategies for Protein Purification and Characterization: A Laboratory Course Manual", Daniel R Marshak et al., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1996). When chromatography is carried out, liquid-phase chromatography methods such as HPLC and FPLC can be used.

**[0038]** Monoclonal antibody-producing hybridomas prepared in this manner can be subcultured in a conventional culture medium, and they can be stored for a long time in liquid nitrogen.

**[0039]** Any mammal can be immunized using an immunogen for antibody production. However, when preparing monoclonal antibodies by producing hybridomas, the compatibility with parent cells used in cell fusion for hybridoma production is preferably considered.

**[0040]** Generally, rodents, lagomorphs, or primates are used for the immunization. Rodents include, for example, mice, rats, and hamsters. Lagomorphs include, for example, rabbits. Primates include, for example, Catarrhini (old-world) monkeys such as *Macaca fascicularis*, *Macaca mulatta*, hamadryas, and chimpanzees.

**[0041]** The use of transgenic animals that have a human antibody gene repertoire is known in the art (Ishida I, et al., Cloning and Stem Cells 4: 91-102, 2002). As with other animals, to obtain human monoclonal antibodies, the transgenic animals are immunized, then antibody-producing cells are collected from the animals and fused with myeloma cells to produce hybridomas, and anti-protein human antibodies can be prepared from these hybridomas (see International Publication Nos. WO92/03918, WO94/02602, WO94/25585, WO96/33735, and WO96/34096):

**[0042]** Alternatively, lymphocytes immortalized with oncogenes may be used for monoclonal antibody production. For example, human lymphocytes infected with EB virus or such is immunized *in vitro* with immunogens. Next, the immunized lymphocytes are fused with human-derived myeloma cells (U266, etc) capable of unlimited division, and thus hybridomas that produce the desired human antibodies are obtained (Japanese Patent Application Kokai Publication No. (JP-A) S63-17688 (unexamined, published Japanese patent application)).

**[0043]** Once monoclonal antibodies can be obtained by any of the aforementioned methods, the antibodies may also be prepared using genetic engineering methods (see, for example, Borrebaeck CAK and Larrick JW, Therapeutic Monoclonal Antibodies, MacMillan Publishers, UK, 1990). For example, recombinant antibodies may be prepared by cloning DNAs that encode the desired antibodies from antigen-producing cells such as hybridomas or immunized lymphocytes that produce the antibodies, then inserting the cloned DNAs into appropriate vectors, and transfecting the vectors into suitable host cells. Such recombinant antibodies are also included in the present invention.

**[0044]** Examples of the monoclonal antibodies of the present invention include the 6E4 monoclonal antibody. Preferably, the monoclonal antibodies of the invention include an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  oligomer but not to an A $\beta$  monomer, wherein the antibody is a monoclonal antibody and is an antibody that comprises an H chain (heavy chain) having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain (light chain) having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83.

**[0045]** In an embodiment, the antibodies of the present invention include minibodies. A minibody contains an antibody fragment lacking a portion of a whole antibody, and is not particularly limited as long as it has the ability to bind to an antigen. Examples of antibody fragments include Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, and Fv. Examples of minibodies include Fab, Fab', F(ab')<sub>2</sub>, Fv, scFv (single chain Fv), diabody, and sc(Fv)<sub>2</sub> (single chain (Fv)<sub>2</sub>).

**[0046]** To obtain disclosed polyclonal antibodies against the proteins, blood is removed from a mammal sensitized with an antigen after the serum level of the desired antibody is confirmed to be increased. Serum is separated from blood by a known method. When a polyclonal antibody is used, serum containing the polyclonal antibody may be utilized. Alternatively, if necessary, a fraction containing the polyclonal antibody may be isolated from serum and then used. For example, immunoglobulin G or M can be prepared by obtaining a fraction that specifically recognizes a protein disclosed herein using an affinity column coupled with the protein, and then purifying this fraction using a Protein A or Protein G column.

**[0047]** Disclosed is an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  oligomer which is an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds 1A9, 2C3, 5A5, 5A9, 4F7, 4H5, 6E4, or 6H4. Disclosed is that the antibody is any one of the antibodies of (A) to (F) below:

(A) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 1 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 3;

(B) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 21 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 23;

(C) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 41 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 43;

(D) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 61 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 63;

(E) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83; and

(F) an antibody binding to an A $\beta$  oligomer that binds to an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 101 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 103.

**[0048]** Furthermore, A $\beta$  oligomers to which the antibodies of the present invention bind are disclosed. Preferably, the antibodies include, for example, the 6E4 monoclonal antibody. Such A $\beta$  oligomers can be used as antigens for preparing antibodies, or vaccines.

**[0049]** Disclosed is, for example, the antibody of any one of (1) to (38) below:

- (1) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 13 as CDR3;
- (2) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 19 as CDR3;
- (3) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (1) and the L chain of (2);
- (4) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 5 as VH;
- (5) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 7 as VL;
- (6) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (4) and the L chain of (5);
- (7) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 29 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 31 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 33 as CDR3;
- (8) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 37 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 as CDR3;
- (9) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (7) and the L chain of (8);
- (10) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 as VH;
- (11) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 as VL;
- (12) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (10) and the L chain of (11);
- (13) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 49 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 51 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 53 as CDR3;
- (14) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 55 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 57 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 59 as CDR3;
- (15) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (13) and the L chain of (14);
- (16) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 45 as VH;
- (17) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 47 as VL;
- (18) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (16) and the L chain of (17);
- (19) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 69 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 71 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 73 as CDR3;
- (20) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 75 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 77 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 79 as CDR3;
- (21) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (19) and the L chain of (20);
- (22) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65 as VH;
- (23) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 67 as VL;
- (24) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (22) and the L chain of (23);
- (25) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 as CDR3;
- (26) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 as CDR3;
- (27) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (25) and the L chain of (26);
- (28) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 as VH;
- (29) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 as VL;
- (30) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (28) and the L chain of (29);
- (31) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 109 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 111 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 113 as CDR3;
- (32) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 115 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 117 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 119 as CDR3;
- (33) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (31) and the L chain of (32);
- (34) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 105 as VH;
- (35) an antibody that comprises an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 107 as VL;
- (36) an antibody that comprises the H chain of (34) and the L chain of (35);
- (37) an antibody that comprises one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions, additions, and/or insertions in the antibody of any one of (1) to (36), which has equivalent activity as the antibody of any one of (1) to (36); and
- (38) an antibody that binds to the epitope bound by the antibody of any one of (1) to (36).

**[0050]** The present invention provides an antibody that binds specifically to an A $\beta$  oligomer but not to an A $\beta$  monomer, wherein the antibody is a monoclonal antibody and is selected from the group consisting of:

- (1) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 as CDR3 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 as

CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 as CDR3;

(2) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 as VH and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 as VL; and

(3) an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83.

**[0051]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 13 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (1) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 5 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody VH).

**[0052]** An example of the VL in the above-mentioned "L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 15 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody L-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 17 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody L-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 19 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody L-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (2) is a VL having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 7 (sequence of the 5A5 antibody VL).

**[0053]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 29 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 31 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 33 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (7) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 25 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody VH).

**[0054]** An example of the VL in the above-mentioned "L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 35 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody L-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 37 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody L-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 39 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody L-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (8) is a VL having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 27 (sequence of the 5A9 antibody VL).

**[0055]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 49 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 51 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 53 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (13) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 45 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody VH).

**[0056]** An example of the VL in the above-mentioned "L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 55 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody L-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 57 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody L-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 59 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody L-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (14) is a VL having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 47 (sequence of the 4F7 antibody VL).

**[0057]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 69 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 71 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 73 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (19) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 65 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody VH).

**[0058]** An example of the VL in the above-mentioned "L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 75 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody L-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 77 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody L-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 79 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody L-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (20) is a VL having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 67 (sequence of the 4H5 antibody VL).

**[0059]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (25) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody VH).

**[0060]** An example of the VL in the above-mentioned "L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody L-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody L-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody L-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (26) is a VL having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 (sequence of the 6E4 antibody VL).

**[0061]** An example of the VH in the above-mentioned "H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 109 (sequence of the 6H4 antibody H-chain CDR1) as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 111 (sequence of the 6H4 antibody H-chain CDR2) as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 113 (sequence of the 6H4 antibody H-chain CDR3) as CDR3"of (31) is a VH having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 105 (sequence of the 6H4 antibody VH).



shown in SEQ ID NO: 79 and SEQ ID NO: 80, respectively.

**[0067]** For the 6E4 antibody of the present invention, the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the full-length H chain are shown in SEQ ID NO: 81 and SEQ ID NO: 82, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the full-length L chain are shown in SEQ ID NO: 83 and SEQ ID NO: 84, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain variable region (VH) are shown in SEQ ID NO: 85 and SEQ ID NO: 86, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain variable region (VL) are shown in SEQ ID NO: 87 and SEQ ID NO: 88, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR1 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 89 and SEQ ID NO: 90, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR2 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 91 and SEQ ID NO: 92, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR3 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 93 and SEQ ID NO: 94, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR1 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 95 and SEQ ID NO: 96, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR2 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 97 and SEQ ID NO: 98, respectively; and the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR3 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 99 and SEQ ID NO: 100, respectively.

**[0068]** For the 6H4 antibody, the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the full-length H chain are shown in SEQ ID NO: 101 and SEQ ID NO: 102, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the full-length L chain are shown in SEQ ID NO: 103 and SEQ ID NO: 104, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain variable region (VH) are shown in SEQ ID NO: 105 and SEQ ID NO: 106, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain variable region (VL) are shown in SEQ ID NO: 107 and SEQ ID NO: 108, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR1 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 109 and SEQ ID NO: 110, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR2 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 111 and SEQ ID NO: 112, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the H-chain CDR3 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 113 and SEQ ID NO: 114, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR1 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 115 and SEQ ID NO: 116, respectively; the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR2 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 117 and SEQ ID NO: 118, respectively; and the amino acid sequence and the nucleotide sequence of the L-chain CDR3 are shown in SEQ ID NO: 119 and SEQ ID NO: 120, respectively.

**[0069]** The above-mentioned antibodies of (1) to (38) include not only monovalent antibodies but also multivalent antibodies with two or more valencies. The antibodies of the present invention include not only monovalent antibodies but also multivalent antibodies with two or more valencies. The multivalent antibodies of the present invention include multivalent antibodies whose antigen binding sites are all the same and multivalent antibodies whose antigen binding sites are partially or completely different.

**[0070]** Preferably, the above-mentioned antibody of (37) is an antibody with no modified CDRs. For example, the "antibody that comprises one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions, additions, and/or insertions in the antibody of (1), which has equivalent activity as the antibody of (1)" of the above-mentioned antibody of (37) is preferably "an antibody that has equivalent activity as the antibody of (1), and comprises one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions, additions, and/or insertions in the antibody of (1), and comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 13 as CDR3". Another antibody of the above-mentioned antibody of (37) can be expressed in a similar manner.

**[0071]** Herein, "equivalent activity" means that the antibody of interest has biological or biochemical activity similar to that of an antibody of the present disclosure. Examples of the "activity" as described herein include the activity to bind specifically to A $\beta$  oligomers but not to A $\beta$  monomers, anti-neurotoxic activity, activity to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, anti-synaptic toxicity activity, and anti-memory impairment activity.

**[0072]** Methods for preparing a polypeptide having activity equivalent to that of a certain polypeptide that are well known to those skilled in the art include methods for introducing mutations into a polypeptide. For example, one skilled in the art can prepare an antibody having activity equivalent to that of an antibody of the present invention by introducing appropriate mutations into the antibody using site-directed mutagenesis (Hashimoto-Gotoh, T. et al. (1995) Gene 152, 271-275; Zoller, MJ, and Smith, M. (1983) Methods Enzymol. 100, 468-500; Kramer, W. et al. (1984) Nucleic Acids Res. 12, 9441-9456; Kramer W, and Fritz HJ (1987) Methods. Enzymol. 154, 350-367; Kunkel, TA (1985) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA. 82, 488-492; Kunkel (1988) Methods Enzymol. 85, 2763-2766) and such. Amino acid mutations may also occur naturally. The antibodies of the present disclosure also include an antibody that comprises an amino acid sequence with one or more amino acid mutations in the amino acid sequence of an antibody of the present invention, and which has activity equivalent to that of the antibody of the present invention. The number of mutated amino acids in such mutants may be generally 50 amino acids or less, preferably 30 amino acids or less, and more preferably ten amino acids or less (for example, five amino acids or less).

**[0073]** Amino acid residues are preferably mutated into other amino acids that conserve the properties of the amino acid side chains. For example, amino acids are categorized as follows depending on the side chain properties: hydrophobic amino acids (A, I, L, M, F, P, W, Y, and V), hydrophilic amino acids (R, D, N, C, E, Q, G, H, K, S, and T), amino

acids with aliphatic side chains (G, A, V, L, I, and P), amino acids with hydroxyl-containing side chains (S, T, and Y), amino acids with sulfur atom-containing side chains (C and M), amino acids with carboxylic acid- and amide-containing side chains (D, N, E, and Q), amino acids with basic side chains (R, K, and H), and amino acids with aromatic ring-containing side chains (H, F, Y, and W) (amino acids are represented by one-letter codes in parentheses).

**[0074]** A polypeptide having an amino acid sequence, in which one or more amino acid residues are modified (deleted, added, and/or substituted with other amino acids) in a certain amino acid sequence, is known to retain its original biological activity (function).

**[0075]** In addition to the above-mentioned modifications, the antibodies of the present invention may be conjugated to other substances as long as the activity is maintained. Examples of the substances include peptides, lipids, sugars and sugar chains, acetyl groups, and natural and synthetic polymers. These modifications may be performed to confer additional functions to the antibodies, or to stabilize the antibodies.

**[0076]** Antibodies in which several amino acid residues have been added to the amino acid sequence of an antibody of the present invention include fusion proteins containing the antibody. In the fusion proteins, the antibody is fused with another peptide or protein. Methods for producing a fusion protein can be carried out by ligating a polynucleotide encoding an antibody of the present invention in frame with a polynucleotide encoding another peptide or polypeptide, and inserting this into an expression vector, and expressing the fusion construct in a host. Techniques known to those skilled in the art can be used for this purpose. The peptides or polypeptides fused with an antibody of the present invention include, for example, known peptides such as FLAG (Hopp, T.P. et al., *BioTechnology* (1988) 6, 1204-1210), 6x His consisting of six histidine (His) residues, 10x His, Influenza hemagglutinin (HA), human c-myc fragments, VSV-GP fragments, p18HIV fragments, T7-tag, HSV-tag, E-tag, SV40T antigen fragments, Ick tag,  $\alpha$ -tubulin fragments, B-tag, and Protein C fragments; glutathione-S-transferase (GST); immunoglobulin constant regions;  $\beta$ -galactosidase; and maltose-binding protein (MBP), etc. Commercially available polynucleotides encoding these peptides or polypeptides can be fused with polynucleotides encoding the antibodies of the present invention, and the fusion polypeptides can be produced by expressing the fusion polynucleotides thus prepared.

**[0077]** The antibodies of the present invention may differ in the amino acid sequence, molecular weight, presence or absence of sugar chains, structure and such, depending on the cell or host producing the antibodies or the purification method.

**[0078]** Antibodies that bind to an epitope to which an antibody of any one of (1) to (36) above binds can be obtained by methods known to those skilled in the art. For example, the antibodies can be obtained by (i) determining the epitope bound by the antibody of any one of (1) to (36) using a conventional method, and producing the antibodies using a polypeptide comprising an amino acid sequence included in the epitope as an immunogen; or (ii) determining the epitopes of antibodies produced by a conventional method, and selecting antibodies whose epitope is the same as that of the antibody of any one of (1) to (36).

**[0079]** The above-mentioned antibodies of (1) to (38) also include any type of antibodies such as the above-described minibodies, antibodies with modified amino acid sequences such as humanized antibodies and chimeric antibodies, non-human animal antibodies, human antibodies, modified antibodies conjugated to other molecules (for example, polymers such as polyethylene glycol), and sugar chain-modified antibodies.

**[0080]** In a preferred embodiment, the antibodies of the present invention are modified antibodies such as chimeric antibodies and humanized antibodies. Examples of preferred antibodies include (i) a chimeric antibody whose variable region is derived from the 6E4 antibody, and whose constant region is derived from a human immunoglobulin; and (ii) a humanized antibody whose CDR is derived from the 6E4 antibody, and whose FR is derived from a human immunoglobulin, and whose constant region is derived from a human immunoglobulin. These modified antibodies can be produced using known methods.

**[0081]** Since the antigenicity of a chimeric antibody or a humanized antibody in the human body is reduced, such an antibody is useful for administration to humans for therapeutic purposes or such.

**[0082]** Chimeric antibodies are produced by combining sequences derived from different animals. Examples of chimeric antibodies include antibodies comprising the heavy-chain and light-chain variable regions of a mouse antibody and the heavy-chain and light-chain constant regions of a human antibody. The production of chimeric antibodies can be carried out using known methods (see, for example, Jones et al., *Nature* 321:522-5, 1986; Riechmann et al., *Nature* 332:323-7, 1988; and Presta, *Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol.* 2:593-6, 1992). For example, first, genes encoding the variable regions or CDRs of the antibody of interest are prepared from the RNAs of antibody-producing cells by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) or such (see, for example, Larrick et al., "Methods: a Companion to Methods in Enzymology", Vol. 2: 106, 1991; Courtenay-Luck, "Genetic Manipulation of Monoclonal Antibodies" in *Monoclonal Antibodies: Production, Engineering and Clinical Application*; Ritter et al. (eds.), page 166, Cambridge University Press, 1995, and Ward et al., "Genetic Manipulation and Expression of Antibodies" in *Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Applications*; and Birch et al. (eds.), page 137, Wiley-Liss, Inc., 1995). The prepared genes encoding the variable regions are linked to genes encoding the constant regions or framework regions. The genes encoding the constant regions or framework regions may be determined in a manner similar to that for the CDR-encoding genes, or alternatively, they can be prepared based on the

sequence information of known antibodies. DNA sequences encoding chimeric products and CDR-grafted products may be synthesized completely or partially using oligonucleotide synthesis techniques. For example, the oligonucleotide synthesis described by Jones et al. (Nature 321:522-5, 1986) may be performed. Furthermore, in some cases, site-directed mutagenesis and polymerase chain reaction techniques may be appropriately used. Techniques for oligonucleotide-specific mutagenesis of known variable regions described by Verhoeven et al. (Science 239: 1534-6, 1988) and Riechmann et al. (Nature 332: 323-7, 1988) may be used for modifying the variable region sequences, for example, to enhance the binding ability of chimeric antibodies. Furthermore, if necessary, enzymatic fill-in of gapped oligonucleotides using T4 DNA polymerase may be performed, for example, as described by Queen et al. (Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 86: 10029-33, 1989; and WO 90/07861).

**[0083]** For example, CDR-grafting techniques are known in the art ("Immunoglobulin genes", Academic Press (London), pp 260-74, 1989; and Michael A et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 91: 969-73, 1994). Using the techniques, the CDRs of a certain antibody are replaced with the CDRs of another antibody. Through such replacement, the binding specificity of the former antibody is changed to that of the latter antibody. Among such chimeric antibodies, those in which the framework amino acids are derived from a human antibody are called "humanized antibodies (CDR-grafted antibodies)". When using antibodies to treat humans, human antibodies or humanized antibodies are preferably utilized.

**[0084]** Generally, chimeric antibodies comprise the variable regions of a non-human mammal-derived antibody and the constant regions derived from a human antibody. On the other hand, humanized antibodies comprise the complementarity-determining regions of a non-human mammal-derived antibody and the framework regions and constant regions derived from a human antibody.

**[0085]** After producing the chimeric antibodies or humanized antibodies, amino acids in the variable regions (for example, FRs) or the constant regions may be substituted with other amino acids.

**[0086]** The origin of the variable regions of the chimeric antibodies or the CDRs of the humanized antibodies is not particularly limited.

**[0087]** Human antibody-derived C-regions are used for the C-regions of the chimeric antibodies and humanized antibodies. For example, C $\gamma$ 1, C $\gamma$ 2, C $\gamma$ 3, C $\gamma$ 4, C $\mu$ , C $\delta$ , C $\alpha$ 1, C $\alpha$ 2, and C $\epsilon$  can be used for the H-chain C-regions, and C $\kappa$  and C $\lambda$  can be used for the L-chain C-regions. Their sequences are known. Furthermore, the human antibody C regions can be modified to improve the stability of the antibodies or their production.

**[0088]** The binding activity of the antibodies of the present invention to the antigens (A $\beta$  oligomers) can be measured using, for example, an absorbance measurement method, an enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) method, an enzyme immunoassay (EIA) method, a radioimmunoassay (RIA) method, and/or a fluoroimmunoassay method. In ELISA, an antibody is immobilized on a plate, and an antigen for the antibody is added to the plate, then a sample containing the desired antibody, such as the culture supernatant of antibody-producing cells or a purified antibody is added. Next, a secondary antibody which recognizes the primary antibody and is tagged with an enzyme such as alkaline phosphatase is added to the plate, and this is preincubated. After washing, an enzyme substrate such as *p*-nitrophenyl phosphate is added to the plate, and the absorbance is measured to evaluate the antigen-binding ability of the sample of interest. The evaluation can be performed using BIAcore (Pharmacia).

**[0089]** Furthermore, the present invention provides compositions comprising the above-mentioned antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

**[0090]** As described below, the present invention strongly suggests that monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 antibody are promising candidates for therapeutic antibodies for preventing Alzheimer-like phenotypes. Memory deterioration has been shown to be related to synaptic dysfunction caused by soluble A $\beta$  oligomers (Klein WL, 2001, Trends Neurosci; and Selkoe DJ, 2002, Science). Excessive accumulation and deposition of A $\beta$  oligomers may trigger the complicated downstream cascades that cause Alzheimer's disease. If this is the case, therapeutic intervention using a composition comprising an antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier could be effective for blocking the pathologic cascades, and thus this could enable the treatment of Alzheimer's disease.

**[0091]** The "treatment" of the present invention does not necessarily have complete therapeutic or preventive effects against organs or tissues exhibiting symptoms of disorders or diseases, but may have partial effects.

**[0092]** "Treatment of Alzheimer's disease" in the present invention means amelioration of at least one symptom that may be caused by Alzheimer's disease, and examples include amelioration or suppression of cognitive impairment, amelioration or suppression of senile plaque formation, amelioration or suppression of synaptic dysfunction, and reduction or suppression of A $\beta$  accumulation in brain tissues, blood, or such. Herein, "cognitive impairment" includes, for example, memory impairment including long term/short term memory impairment, object recognition memory impairment, spatial memory impairment, and associative and emotional memory impairment.

**[0093]** The present invention provides pharmaceutical compositions or pharmaceutical agents which comprise as an active ingredient the above-described composition comprising an antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

**[0094]** In the present invention, the phrase "comprising as an active ingredient the above-described composition comprising an antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier" means comprising the above-

described composition comprising an antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier as a major ingredient, but does not limit its content rate.

**[0095]** Examples of the above-mentioned pharmaceutical compositions include agents against cognitive impairment, Alzheimer's disease agents, agents for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, agents for suppressing senile plaque formation, agents for suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation, anti-neurotoxic agents (agents for neutralizing neurotoxicity), agents for inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, and anti-synaptic toxicity agents (agents for neutralizing synaptic toxicity).

**[0096]** The above-mentioned pharmaceutical composition of the present invention can be used, for example, in methods for suppressing Alzheimer's disease which comprise the step of administering to a subject (individual) the above-described composition comprising an antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier. Other examples of a pharmaceutical composition of the present invention for use include use in methods for suppressing cognitive impairment, methods for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, methods for suppressing senile plaque formation, methods for suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation, methods for neutralizing (suppressing) neurotoxic activity, methods for inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, and methods for neutralizing (suppressing) synaptic toxicity. Further examples of a pharmaceutical composition of the present invention for use include use in methods for preventing and/or treating cognitive impairment, and methods for preventing and/or treating Alzheimer's disease.

**[0097]** The present invention also provides use of a composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier in the production of the above-mentioned pharmaceutical composition.

**[0098]** Furthermore, the present invention relates to the following compositions.

- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in preventing and/or treating cognitive impairment.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in preventing and/or treating Alzheimer's disease.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in suppressing senile plaque formation.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in neutralizing (suppressing) neurotoxic activity.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation.
- A composition comprising the above-described antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier for use in neutralizing (suppressing) synaptic toxicity.

**[0099]** The above-mentioned pharmaceutical agents of the present invention can be administered to humans or other animals. In the present invention, non-human animals to which the pharmaceutical agents are administered include mice, rats, guinea pigs, rabbits, chickens, cats, dogs, sheep, pigs, cattle, monkeys, baboons, and chimpanzees. These animals preferably exhibit at least one symptom selected from, for example, cognitive impairment, senile plaque formation, synaptic dysfunction, A $\beta$  accumulation in brain tissues or blood, etc.

**[0100]** Antibodies contained in the pharmaceutical compositions of the present invention are not particularly limited as long as they are included in the above-mentioned antibodies of the present invention, and examples include the antibodies described herein.

**[0101]** When using the above-mentioned antibodies of the present invention for pharmaceutical compositions, they may be formulated by methods known to those skilled in the art. For example, as necessary, they can be prepared in the form of injectable sterile solutions or suspensions using water or another pharmaceutically acceptable liquid, and can be administered parenterally. For example, the antibodies to be included in the pharmaceutical compositions can be combined with acceptable carriers or media, specifically, sterile water, physiological saline, vegetable oils, emulsifiers, suspensions, surfactants, stabilizers, flavoring agents, excipients, solvents, preservatives, binders, or such, and mixed into a unit dose form required for generally accepted pharmaceutical practice. The phrase "pharmaceutically acceptable" indicates that the substance is inactive, and contains conventional substances used as diluents or vehicles for pharmaceuticals. Suitable excipients and their formulations are described, for example, in Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences, 16th ed. (1980) Mack Publishing Co., ed. Oslo *et al.*

**[0102]** Physiological saline and other isotonic solutions containing glucose or adjuvants (for example, D-sorbitol, D-mannose, D-mannitol, and sodium chloride) can be used as aqueous solutions for injection. They can be used together

with appropriate solubilizers such as alcohols, more specifically, ethanol and polyalcohols (propylene glycol, polyethylene glycol, and such), and non-ionic surfactants (Polysorbate 80™, HCO-50, and such).

**[0103]** Sesame oil or soybean oil can be used as an oleaginous liquid, and benzyl benzoate or benzyl alcohol can be used in combination as a solubilizer. Buffers (for example, phosphate buffer and sodium acetate buffer), soothing agents (for example, procaine hydrochloride), stabilizers (for example, benzyl alcohol and phenol), and antioxidants can be used for the formulations. Prepared injection solutions can be filled into appropriate ampules.

**[0104]** The administration is preferably parenteral administration, and specific examples include administration by injection, transnasal administration, transpulmonary administration, and transdermal administration. Examples of administration by injection include systemic and local administration by intravenous injection, intramuscular injection, intraperitoneal injection, subcutaneous injection, and such.

**[0105]** The pharmaceutical compositions contain a pharmaceutically effective amount of the active component (the above-mentioned antibody of the present invention). "Pharmaceutically effective amount (of a compound)" refers to an amount sufficient for treating and/or preventing disorders in which the antigens for the above-mentioned antibodies of the present invention play an important role. For example, "a pharmaceutically acceptable amount" may be an amount required for reducing A $\beta$  accumulation, neutralizing A $\beta$ -induced toxicity, reducing A $\beta$  fibril formation, or such, thereby treating or preventing conditions caused by Alzheimer's disease, when the compound is administered to individuals (patients). The reduction or neutralization may be, for example, a reduction or neutralization of at least approximately 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 75%, 80%, 90%, 95%, 99%, or 100%.

**[0106]** Assessment for determining such a pharmaceutically effective amount of the above-mentioned antibodies of the present invention may be carried out using a standard clinical protocol including histopathological diagnosis.

**[0107]** A suitable administration method may be selected depending on the age and symptoms of the patient. The dosage of an antibody-containing pharmaceutical composition may be selected, for example, within the range of 0.0001 mg to 1000 mg per kilogram body weight for each administration. Alternatively, for example, the dosage for each patient may be selected within the range of 0.001 to 100,000 mg/body; however, the dosage is not necessarily limited to these ranges. Although the dosage and administration methods vary depending on the patient's body weight, age, symptoms, and such, one skilled in the art can appropriately select them. In the later-described animal experiments, the dosage was selected based on the high-dose intravenous immunoglobulin therapy (400 mg/kg) covered by health insurance for humans.

**[0108]** Furthermore, the present invention provides methods for detecting A $\beta$  oligomers (examples include A $\beta$ 40 (A $\beta$  1-40) and A $\beta$ 42 (A $\beta$  1-42) oligomers) in samples. Examples of "samples" as described herein include samples collected from subjects. Specifically, the present methods include the step of detecting A $\beta$  oligomers contained in a sample collected from a subject using an antibody of the present invention. A $\beta$  oligomers in a sample can be detected using, for example, sandwich solid-phase enzyme immunoassay methods that use chemiluminescence (chemiluminescence ELISA), immunoprecipitation methods that use the obtained antibodies, immunoblotting, flow cytometry, mass spectrometry, and immunohistochemical analysis.

**[0109]** When A $\beta$  oligomers are detected in a sample collected from a subject by the above-mentioned measurement methods, the subject may be an Alzheimer's disease patient. For example, when the amount of A $\beta$  oligomers in a sample collected from a subject is compared with that from a healthy individual, and if the amount of A $\beta$  oligomers is greater in the subject than in the healthy individual, the subject is determined to be a possible Alzheimer's disease patient. Whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient is diagnosed usually by physicians (including individuals under instructions from physicians; same herein below). Data on the amount of A $\beta$  oligomers in samples collected from a subject and a healthy individual, which are obtained by the present methods of diagnosis, will be useful for diagnosis by physicians. Therefore, the present methods of diagnosis can be expressed as methods of collecting and presenting data useful for diagnosis by physicians.

**[0110]** Specifically, the present invention provides methods for diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, wherein the methods comprise detecting A $\beta$  oligomers in a sample collected from the subject using an antibody of the present invention.

**[0111]** Furthermore, the present invention provides methods of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprise the steps of:

- (a) contacting a sample collected from a subject with an antibody of the present invention and an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  monomer; and
- (b) measuring the ratio of A $\beta$  oligomer to A $\beta$  monomer in the sample,

wherein the subject is determined to be a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, if the ratio measured in step (b) is higher than that of a healthy individual.

**[0112]** First, in the present methods, a sample collected from a subject is contacted with an antibody of the present invention and an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  monomer. Herein, "contact" may be carried out, for example, by adding

each of the above-mentioned antibodies to a sample collected from a subject, which is placed in a test tube. In this case, the antibody is added suitably in the form of a solution, a solid obtained by freeze-drying, or such. When adding the antibody as an aqueous solution, the solution may purely contain the antibody alone, or may contain, for example, surfactants, excipients, coloring agents, flavors, preservatives, stabilizers, buffers, suspending agents, tonicity agents, binding agents, disintegrants, lubricants, fluidity promoters, or corrigents. The concentration at which the antibody is added is not particularly limited. For example, as with human immunoglobulin formulations, 500-mg, 1000-mg, and 2500-mg freeze-dried formulations and such may be suitably used.

[0113] Next, the ratio of A $\beta$  oligomer to A $\beta$  monomer (herein, this is also referred to as "O/M index") in the aforementioned sample is measured. To measure this ratio, the following method is suitably used. For example, as described below in the Examples, the measurement can be carried out using a method of comparing the oligomer and monomer ELISA values obtained from the same sample.

[0114] Then, this ratio is compared with the ratio for a healthy individual. When the ratio is higher in the subject than in the healthy individual, the subject is determined to be a possible Alzheimer's disease patient.

[0115] The methods of diagnosis of the present invention can be performed both *in vitro* and *in vivo*, but they are preferably performed *in vitro*.

[0116] Preferably, the "sample" as described herein is not particularly limited as long as it is a tissue derived from a subject. Examples include the brain (brain parenchyma, and such), organs, and body fluids (blood, cerebrospinal fluid, and such) of a subject. Preferably, the sample is blood (more preferably, plasma) or cerebrospinal fluid.

[0117] Furthermore, the present invention provides pharmaceutical agents for use in the above-mentioned methods of measuring A $\beta$  oligomers in a sample, or methods of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient.

[0118] In the present invention, the pharmaceutical compositions comprising an antibody may be included in products and kits containing materials useful for treating pathological conditions of a subject. The products may comprise any labeled container for a compound. Suitable containers include bottles, vials, and test tubes. The containers may be formed from a variety of materials such as glass and plastic. The label on the container surface should indicate that the composition is used to treat or prevent one or more conditions of the disease. The label may also indicate descriptions for administration, and such.

[0119] In addition to the above-mentioned container, a kit containing a pharmaceutical composition comprising an antibody may optionally include a second container that stores a pharmaceutically acceptable diluent. The kit may further include other materials desirable from a commercial and user's standpoint, including other buffers, diluents, filters, needles, syringes, and package inserts with descriptions for use.

[0120] If necessary, the pharmaceutical compositions may be provided in a pack or dispenser device that may contain one or more unit dosage forms comprising an active ingredient. The pack may comprise metal or plastic foil, and, for example, it is a blister pack. The pack or dispenser device may be accompanied by instructions for administration.

[0121] In the above-mentioned pharmaceutical agents and kits, besides the antibody of the present invention that is an active ingredient, sterile water, physiological saline, vegetable oils, surfactants, lipids, solubilizing agents, buffers, protein stabilizers (BSA, gelatin, etc.), preservatives, blocking solutions, reaction solutions, reaction quenching solutions, reagents for treating samples, and such, may be mixed as necessary.

[0122] The present inventors showed that the antibodies of the present invention are effective for preventing Alzheimer's disease. That is, the present invention discloses methods for suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, wherein the methods comprise the step of administering to an individual affected with Alzheimer's disease, a composition comprising the above-mentioned antibody of the present invention and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

[Examples]

## Methods

### Preparation of antigens (1A9 and 2C3)

[0123] Synthetic A $\beta$  1-42 (Peptide Institute, Inc., Osaka) was dissolved in distilled water or 10 mM phosphate buffer, and incubated at 37°C for 18 hours. Then, the peptides were separated by SDS-PAGE (4-12% NuPAGE Tris-Glycine gel), and after visualization by CBB staining, just the A $\beta$  1-42 tetramer was excised without contamination of the A $\beta$  1-42 monomer.

### Preparation of antigens (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4)

[0124] A fluorescent dye, 6-carboxytetramethylrhodamine (6-TAMRA) (SIGMA) was chemically linked to the N terminus of a synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 peptide (Peptide Institute, Inc.) to produce a modified A $\beta$ . An oligomer-rich sample (A $\beta$  1-40

oligomer) was prepared by copolymerizing the modified A $\beta$  and synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 peptide. It is preferable to adjust the conditions so that the fluorescence intensity determined by ThT assay, which is described below, is one-fourth or less the fluorescence intensity in the absence of modified A $\beta$ . More specifically, it is preferred that 100  $\mu$ M each of the modified A $\beta$  and synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 peptide are mixed, and polymerized for 20 hours.

#### Preparation of antibody-producing hybridomas

**[0125]** Balb/c mice were immunized by injecting the antigen prepared by the method described above into their foot pads. Then, booster immunization was carried out six times. Hybridomas were prepared from inguinal lymph nodes by fusion with Sp2/O-Ag14 cells using Polyethylene Glycol 1500.

#### Antibody isotyping

**[0126]** Isotyping of purified immunoglobulins was carried out using a Serotec (Oxford, UK) mouse monoclonal antibody isotyping kit.

#### Dot blot analysis (primary screening)

**[0127]** The initial screening was carried out by dot blot analysis using a nitrocellulose membrane onto which 2.5  $\mu$ l of A $\beta$  1-42 (2.5  $\mu$ g/dot) pre-incubated for 18 hours was immobilized. Non-specific binding sites on the membrane were blocked with a phosphate buffer containing 5% low-fat milk, 1% BSA, and 0.05% Tween-20, and then the membrane was incubated with a culture supernatant. A $\beta$  oligomer-binding antibodies in the culture supernatant were detected by horseradish peroxidase-labeled goat anti-mouse F(ab')<sub>2</sub> (1:3000; Amersham), and visualized using an enhanced chemiluminescence (ECL) kit and LAS3000 mini (Fujitsu, Tokyo, Japan). Among 400 clones, 16 clones positive in the dot blotting, including 1A9 and 2C3, were subjected to the secondary screening described below.

#### Immunoprecipitation and immunoblot analysis (secondary screening)

**[0128]** Immunoprecipitation experiments (Ghisso J, et al., Biochem J, 1993) were conducted using an A $\beta$  oligomer-rich amyloid fraction (Matsubara E, et al., Neurobiol Aging, 2004) for the secondary screening to assess whether the 16 clones selected in the primary screening can capture A $\beta$  oligomers in AD brain. A buffer-insoluble, formic acid-soluble fraction prepared from AD brain was incubated with a culture supernatant and Protein G-Sepharose. The immunoprecipitated A $\beta$  oligomers were separated using a NuPAGE 4-12% Bis-Tris-Glycine gel, and transferred onto a nitrocellulose membrane or Immobilon P (Millipore) using 10 mM 3-cyclohexylamino-1-propane sulfonic acid (pH 11) containing 10% methanol at 400 mA for one hour. Non-specific binding sites on the membrane were blocked with a phosphate buffer containing 5% low-fat milk, 1% BSA, and 0.05% Tween-20 at room temperature for three hours. The immunoprecipitated A $\beta$  oligomers were detected by immunoblotting using the 4G8 (1:1000) or 6E10 (1:1000) monoclonal antibody as described above. Two clones, 1A9 and 2C3, were selected from the 16 clones as candidates for therapeutic antibodies for Alzheimer's disease.

#### Antibodies

**[0129]** The 6E10 and 4G8 monoclonal antibodies (Covance Immuno-Technologies, Dedham, MA) recognize the epitopes at amino acid positions 1-16 and 17-24 of the human A $\beta$  sequence, respectively. Polyclonal A11 which specifically recognizes A $\beta$  oligomers was purchased from Biosource (Camarillo, CA). Alex Fluor(AF)488- or 594-conjugated goat anti-mouse IgG and Alex Fluor(AF)488-conjugated goat anti-rat IgG were purchased from Molecular Probes (Eugene, OR). Anti-mouse IgG2b was purchased from Sigma (St. Louis, MO). An anti-synaptophysin antibody was purchased from Santa Cruz (Santa Cruz, CA), and an anti-drebrin antibody was purchased from MBL (Nagoya, Japan).

#### Size exclusion chromatography (SEC)

**[0130]** SEC was carried out to assess 1 A9 and 2C3 for their size specificity. As previously reported (Matsubara E., et al., Neurobiol Aging, 25: 833-841, 2004), this method can selectively separate A $\beta$  monomers and A $\beta$  oligomers, or lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  and lipoprotein-free A $\beta$ . The present inventors concentrated the culture supernatant from APP/PS1-overexpressing HEK293 cells about ten-fold using a Microcon 3 kDa molecular weight cut-off filter (Millipore Corp.). Then, this concentrate was fractionated into 28 one-milliliter fractions using a Superose 12 size exclusion column (1 cm x 30 cm; Pharmacia Biotech., Uppsala, Sweden; flow rate of 0.5 ml/min) pre-equilibrated with a phosphate buffer. Half of each fraction was subjected to immunoprecipitation using 1A9 or 2C3. A $\beta$  contained in the resulting immunoprecipitates

was detected by immunoblotting using 4G8.

**[0131]** Cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) pooled from ten cases of Alzheimer's disease patients or age-matched healthy individuals, and lipoprotein-depleted CSF from the pools were also fractionated under the same conditions as described above. A $\beta$  in the collected fractions was detected by ELISA analysis. To detect the lipid, the total cholesterol was enzymatically quantified using a standard kit (Wako, Osaka, Japan). Under the experimental conditions of the present inventors, the CSF lipoproteins were eluted at fractions 7 to 14, while fractions 15 to 28 contained cholesterol-free proteins.

#### Preparation of seed-free A $\beta$ solution

**[0132]** Synthetic A $\beta$  1-42 was dissolved at 250  $\mu$ M in 0.02% ammonia water. Then, in order to prepare a seed-free A $\beta$  solution, insoluble peptides, which may function as a seed, were precipitated by ultracentrifugation using an Optima TL ultracentrifuge (Beckman, USA) at 540,000  $\times$  g for three hours. The resulting supernatant was collected, aliquoted, and stored at -80°C until use. Samples were prepared by thawing the A $\beta$  stock solutions immediately before use, and diluting them ten-fold with Tris-buffered saline (TBS; 150 mM NaCl and 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.4)). The resulting 25  $\mu$ M solutions were used in the experiments described below. Synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 (HCL form; Peptide Institute, Inc., Osaka) was prepared at 2x concentration.

#### A $\beta$ incubation and ThT assay (Yamamoto N, *et al.*, J Biol Chem, 282: 2646-2655, 2007)

**[0133]** An A $\beta$  solution (25  $\mu$ M) was incubated in the presence of a predetermined concentration of an antibody at 37°C for two or 24 hours. The ThT fluorescence intensity of the incubation mixture was determined using a fluorescence spectrophotometer (RF-5300PC; Shimadzu Co., Kyoto, Japan). The optimal fluorescence intensity was determined for A $\beta$  amyloid fibrils at excitation and emission wavelengths of 446 and 490 nm, respectively, using 1.0 ml of a reaction mixture containing 5  $\mu$ M ThT and 50 mM glycine-NaOH (pH 8.5). The fluorescence intensity was determined immediately after preparation of the mixture.

**[0134]** Furthermore, the activity of the 4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4 antibodies to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation was assessed by the following procedure. An A $\beta$  1-42 solution diluted to 12.5  $\mu$ M with cell culture medium was incubated in the presence or absence of each antibody at 37°C for 24 hours. The amount of formed amyloid fibrils was determined by the above-described ThT fluorescence intensity assay method.

#### A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity assay (Yamamoto N, *et al.*, J Biol Chem, 282: 2646-2655, 2007)

**[0135]** Rat pheochromocytoma PC 12 cells were cultured in Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium (DMEM) (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) containing 10% heat-inactivated horse serum (Invitrogen) and 5% fetal bovine serum (FBS) (Invitrogen). In order to induce the differentiation into nerve cells, PC12 cells were plated at a density of 20,000 cells/cm<sup>2</sup> in culture dishes coated with poly-L-lysine (10 mg/ml), and cultured for six days in DMEM supplemented with 100 ng/ml nerve growth factor (NGF; Alomone Labs, Jerusalem, Israel) (PC12N). PC12N was exposed to 25  $\mu$ M seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 or pre-incubated A $\beta$  1-42 in the presence or absence of antibody at 4°C for 48 hours. The neurotoxicity induced by A $\beta$  1-42 was assessed by Live/Dead dual-color fluorescence assay according to the supplier's instructions (Molecular Probes, Eugene, Oregon).

**[0136]** Furthermore, the activity of the 4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4 antibodies to neutralize A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity was assessed by the method described below. First, human neuroblastoma cells (SH-SY5Y) were cultured for 24 hours in DMEM containing 10% FBS, at a density of 150,000 cells/well in 24-well plates. Then, the medium was replaced with serum-free culture medium containing A $\beta$  1-42 (12.5  $\mu$ M) in the presence or absence of antibody, and the cells were cultured for another 24 hours. To determine the cytotoxicity induced by A $\beta$  1-42, the level of dead cell-derived LDH released into the medium was measured by a CytoTox96 kit (Promega).

#### Ultrafiltration and molecular sieve

**[0137]** In order to determine the size-dependent characteristics of neurotoxic A $\beta$  oligomers, the four types of filtrates (<3 kDa, 3 to 10 kDa, 10 to 30 kDa, 30 to 100 kDa) and the retention solution (>100 kDa) were prepared from a 25  $\mu$ M A $\beta$  oligomer solution by sequential ultrafiltration using Microcon 3 kDa, 10 kDa, 30 kDa, and 100 kDa cut-off membranes. Each of the fractions was subjected to the A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity assay described above. PC12N was exposed to each fraction to identify the toxic fraction as described above. The distribution of the three-dimensional structures recognized by A11, 1A9, 2C3, and 4G8 was also identified by the dot blot analysis described above. The morphological characterization of the neurotoxic oligomers was performed by examining each fraction using an atomic force microscope.

Electron microscopy (EM) and atomic force microscopy (AFM)

**[0138]** Samples were diluted with distilled water and sprayed over carbon-coated grids to conduct electron microscopy. The grids were negatively-stained with 1% phosphotungstic acid and observed under a Hitachi H-7000 electron microscope (Tokyo, Japan) with an acceleration voltage of 77 kV. AFM assessment was carried out as recently reported. Drops of the samples were placed onto freshly cleaved mica. The mica was allowed to stand for 30 minutes and then washed with water, and the liquid samples were analyzed using Nanoscope IIIa (Digital Instruments, Santa Barbara, CA, USA) set to the tapping mode (Tero, R, et al., Langmuir 20, 7526-7531, 2004). The cantilever used was OMCL-TR400PSA (Olympus, Japan).

Subject tissues and extraction

**[0139]** The present study was conducted based on autopsy cases (n = 50; 26 male and 24 female cases) from the Tokyo Metropolitan Brain Bank for Aging Research of the Tokyo Metropolitan Institute of Gerontology (Itabashi, Tokyo, Japan). This research project was approved by the institutional ethical committees of the Faculty of Medicine, the University of Tokyo; the Tokyo Metropolitan Geriatric Hospital of the Tokyo Metropolitan Institute of Gerontology; and the National Center of Geriatrics and Gerontology. Details of subjects and sample collection have been reported (Katsuno T, Neurology, 64: 687-692, 2005). However, that study analyzed insoluble brain fractions, whereas in this research project (Katsuno T, Neurology, 64: 687-692, 2005), the present inventors analyzed soluble brain fractions, which remain uncharacterized in previous studies. Frozen tissue samples (the anterior portion of entorhinal cortex) were homogenized in nine volumes of Tris-buffered saline (TS) containing a protease inhibitor cocktail. The homogenates were ultracentrifuged at 265,000 x g for 20 minutes. One-third aliquots (0.5 ml) of the resulting supernatants were subjected to immunoblot analysis.

Immunohistochemistry

**[0140]** The left brain hemispheres of Tg2576 mice were sliced into 30- $\mu$ m-thick sagittal sections using a cryotome (RM 2145; Leica, Wetzlar, Germany), and stained with thioflavin S as previously described (Wyss-Coray *et al.*, 2001). The formation of swollen dystrophic neurites was observed using an anti-synaptophysin antibody (Chemicon, Temecula, CA). The number of thioflavin S-positive plaques and synaptophysin-positive swollen dystrophic neurites was counted by observing four or five sections from the left brain hemisphere of each mouse at 40-fold magnification. To observe A $\beta$  deposition, serial sections briefly pre-treated with formic acid or Protease K were stained using an A $\beta$  immunostaining kit (Sigma, St. Louis, MO), and immuno-positive signals were visualized using an ABC elite kit (Vector Laboratories). Images of the cerebral cortex and hippocampus were recorded using a digital camera connected with a microscope, and analyzed using a simple PCI software (Compix Imaging System, Lake Oswego, OR). The brain translocation of antibodies was observed using a confocal laser microscope (Carl Zeiss LSM510). The number of thioflavin S-positive plaques and synaptophysin-positive swollen dystrophic neurites was determined in a double blind manner.

Passive immunotherapy and behavioral analysis

**[0141]** Three-month-old female non-transgenic (non-Tg) mice, and Tg2576 mice having and overexpressing the Swedish-type mutant human APP gene with dual mutations (K670N and M671L) derived from familial AD were purchased from Taconics (Germantown, NY, USA). These mice were reared until 13 months old in the animal facility of the present inventors. To determine whether the Alzheimer-like phenotype is prevented by passive immunotherapy, 1A9 or 2C3 (0.4 mg/kg/week), or PBS was administered into the caudal vein of four-month-old Tg2576, and the administration was continued until 13 months. The memory function was assessed at month 13 as previously described (Mouri A, FASEB J, 21: 2135-2148, 2007), based on the following four behavioral paradigms:

- (1) Y-maze test for short-term memory;
- (2) novel object recognition test;
- (3) Morris water maze test; and
- (4) contextual fear conditioning test.

Three days after the behavioral tests, the mice were sacrificed for biochemical and histological assessments. The experimental results were analyzed by one-way ANOVA and two-way ANOVA. Post-hoc analysis was carried out using Fisher test.

### Separation and removal of lipoprotein

**[0142]** CSF was collected from 12 AD patients and 13 NC individuals. Then, lipoproteins were removed from 600  $\mu$ l each of the CSF by preparative continuous density gradient ultracentrifugation according to a protocol reported previously (Matsubara E, et al., Ann Neurol, 45: 537-541, 1999). The density of CSF was adjusted to 1.25 g/ml with KBr. The CSF was ultracentrifuged at 100,000 rpm and 16°C for eight hours using a Hitachi RP100AT centrifuge. Lipoproteins floating at a density of 1.25 g/ml and lipoprotein-depleted CSF (LPD-CSF) were subjected to ultrafiltration using a 3 kDa cut-off membrane (Microcon 3; Amicon, Inc), and then frozen and stored, or stored at 4°C, until use.

**[0143]** Lipoproteins were also removed by affinity chromatography using PHML-LIPOSORB (Calbiochem, La Jolla, CA). Each sample (plasma or brain) and PHML-LIPOSORB (Calbiochem, La Jolla, CA) were combined at a ratio of 1.5:1, and mixed for 60 seconds. Then, the mixture was centrifuged at 3,000 rpm for ten minutes. The resulting supernatants (lipoprotein-free samples) were subjected to ELISA using 6E10 for the oligomers. The lipoprotein-bound samples were eluted from PHML-LIPOSORB using 20 mM sodium deoxycholate. The removal of specific lipoproteins was confirmed by agarose electrophoresis using 1% gel (Beckmann), followed by staining with FAST-RED 7B (Wako, Osaka, Japan).

### Quantification of human A $\beta$

**[0144]** Whole plasma and LPDP A $\beta$  species were specifically quantified by sandwich ELISA as previously described (Matsubara E, et al., Ann Neurol, 537-541, 1999; Matsubara E, et al., Neurobiol Aging, 25: 833-841, 2004). To analyze brain A $\beta$  species, soluble A $\beta$  species in 100  $\mu$ l of buffer were directly subjected to ELISA, while insoluble A $\beta$  samples extracted with 70% formic acid were neutralized with 1 M Tris-HCl (pH 8.0) and diluted 1,000-fold prior to ELISA. The values obtained by the assay were normalized using the brain wet weight, and ultimately presented in pmol/g. Normalization among plates was done by including the three standard plasma samples in all three plates.

### A $\beta$ oligomer-specific ELISA

**[0145]** Chemiluminescence-based sandwich solid-phase enzyme immunoassay (chemiluminescent ELISA) was used to specifically detect oligomeric A $\beta$  but not monomeric A $\beta$ . Microplates were coated with monoclonal 1A9 (IgG2b isotype) or 2C3 (IgG2b isotype), or a mixture of 1A9 and 2C3. 100  $\mu$ l of a sample (brain or cerebrospinal fluid) was added and incubated continuously for 24 hours at 4°C. Then, horseradish peroxidase-conjugated BA27 Fab' fragment (anti-A $\beta$  1-40 specific to A $\beta$  40; Wako pure chemical, Osaka, Japan) or horseradish peroxidase-conjugated BCO5 Fab' fragment (anti-A $\beta$  35-43 specific to A $\beta$  42; Wako pure chemical, Osaka, Japan) was added and incubated at 4°C for 24 hours. The chemiluminescence generated using SuperSignal ELISA Pico Chemiluminescent Substrate (Pierce, Rockford, IL, USA) was quantified by a Veritas Microplate Luminometer (Promega).

**[0146]** To assess the *in vivo* efficacy of the peripheral administration of monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3, plasma and organ samples were collected from administered mice and analyzed for A $\beta$  oligomers by ELISA using HRP-labeled 6E10 (Senetek PLC, Napa, CA, USA) specific to the human oligomers. High-sensitivity detection was achieved by using the above-described chemiluminescent system. To avoid interference by lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  monomers, the present inventors pre-treated plasma and organ samples using PHML-LIPOSORB in the same way as described above. The resulting lipoprotein-depleted samples were used for the assay.

### Inhibition ELISA

**[0147]** A $\beta$  oligomers used in this assay were prepared by diluting synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 (HCl form) to a concentration of 0.1 mg/ml with PBS and incubating this at 37°C for one hour. Meanwhile, A $\beta$  monomers were prepared by diluting synthetic A $\beta$  1-40 (TFA form) to a concentration of 0.1 mg/ml with PBS. A $\beta$  oligomers were immobilized onto 96-well immunoplates at 400 ng/well, and then the plates were blocked with BSA. Next, the A $\beta$  monomers or oligomers stepwise-diluted in the range of 100 pg/ml to 100  $\mu$ g/ml were reacted with the 4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, or 6H4 antibodies, or the control anti-A $\beta$  antibodies (4G8 and 6E10). After incubation for two hours, the mixtures were added to the above-described 96-well immunoplates, and incubated at room temperature for ten minutes. The binding of immobilized A $\beta$  oligomers to each of the antibodies was detected by measuring the absorbance at 450 nm in the color development reaction using an HRP-labeled anti-mouse IgG antibody and a TMB solution.

[Example 1]

#### Preparation of A $\beta$ oligomer-specific monoclonal antibodies (1A9 and 2C3)

**[0148]** A $\beta$  oligomers and monomers co-exist in a solution. Thus, it is essential to remove A $\beta$  monomers for preparation of antigens to produce A $\beta$  oligomer-specific antibodies. As shown in Fig. 1A, the present inventors succeeded in isolating SDS-stable A $\beta$  tetramers without contamination of A $\beta$  monomers by SDS-PAGE. After *in vivo* immunization with the isolated A $\beta$  tetramers, positive hybridoma clones were selected by two-step screening using dot blot analysis followed by immunoprecipitation. Among 400 clones subjected to dot blot analysis, 16 clones were determined to be positive (positivity rate = 4%). To assess the specificity of the isolated positive clones to the oligomers, a phosphate buffer-insoluble and formic acid (FA)-soluble amyloid fraction derived from AD brain (Matsubara E et al., Neurobiol Aging, 25: 833-841, 2004) was analyzed by immunoprecipitation using the cell culture supernatants of the positive hybridomas (Fig. 1B). The A $\beta$  dimer, a smaller amount of the trimer, and a high-molecular-weight smear characteristic to aggregated A $\beta$  molecular species were detected by immunoblot analysis using anti-A $\beta$  monoclonal 4G8. A very small amount of A $\beta$  monomers dissociated in the presence of SDS was also detected. To further confirm the existence of three-dimensional structures recognized by native 1A9 and 2C3 (*i.e.*, oligomers), the present inventors detected the oligomers in conditioned medium (CM) of human embryonic kidney (HEK) 293 cells transfected with mutant PS1 cDNA (Nakaya Y et al., J Biol Chem, 280: 19070-19077, 2005). The present inventors fractionated HEK293 CM by SEC, and then identified the oligomers. As reported previously (Matsubara E et al., Neurobiol Aging, 25: 833-841, 2004; Yamamoto N, et al., J Biol Chem, 282: 2646-2655, 2007), this method can effectively separate the oligomers (fractions 8 to 13) from monomers (fractions 14 to 20). When immunoprecipitated with monoclonal 1A9, SDS-stable A $\beta$  dimers secreted into CM were precipitated in fraction 8 (>680 kDa); SDS-stable A $\beta$  dimers and trimers were precipitated in fraction 13 (17 to 44 kDa); and a very small amount of the dimers was precipitated in fraction 16 (Fig. 1C). Similar results were obtained when immunoprecipitation was carried out using 2C3 (data not shown). These data demonstrate that monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 are exactly specific to A $\beta$  oligomers but do not recognize A $\beta$  monomers.

[Example 2]

#### The anti-neurotoxic activity of monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3

**[0149]** To assess whether monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 can prevent A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity, NGF-differentiated PC 12 cells (PC12N) were incubated with 25  $\mu$ M seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 (ThT-negative 540,000 x g supernatant) in the presence or absence of the monoclonal antibodies (mAbs) at 37°C for 48 hours. The viability of nerve cells was determined by LIVE/DEAD assay (Fig. 2). Nerve cell death was detected at a significantly high level (50%) in the presence of A $\beta$  1-42 (Figs. 2B and 2G), as compared to the control assay (Fig. 2A). Non-specific IgG2b (Figs. 2C and 2G) could not inhibit the A $\beta$  1-42-induced neurotoxicity under the same conditions. The commercially available A $\beta$ -specific monoclonal antibody 4G8 (IgG2b isotype; Figs. 2D and 2G) had a tendency to enhance the toxicity. Monoclonal 2C3 (IgG2b isotype; Figs. 2F and 2G) neutralized the neurotoxicity of A $\beta$  1-42 almost completely in a concentration-dependent manner. Thus, the *de novo*-formed neurotoxic three-dimensional structure recognized by 2C3 was speculated to take an oligomer form. Meanwhile, the anti-neurotoxic activity of 1A9 (IgG2b isotype; Figs. 2E and 2G) falls between the anti-neurotoxic activity of 2C3 and non-specific IgG2b. This suggests that the three-dimensional structure recognized by 1A9 is structurally different from the 2C3-recognized oligomers.

[Example 3]

**[0150]** Currently, the determination of the precise size and conformation of neurotoxic A $\beta$  1-42 oligomers is one of the most urgent issues and which is subjected to intense competition. The present inventors succeeded in isolating soluble neurotoxic A $\beta$  1-42 molecular species and fractionating the species into the following five fractions by ultrafiltration and molecular sieving (UC/MS) (Fig. 3A):

- fraction 1, filtrate of <3 kDa (lane 1);
- fraction 2, filtrate of 3 to 10 kDa (lane 2);
- fraction 3, filtrate of 10 to 30 kDa (lane 3);
- fraction 4, filtrate of 30 to 100 kDa (lane 4); and
- fraction 5, retention solution of >100 kDa (lane 5).

**[0151]** The immunoblot analysis using monoclonal 4G8 (Fig. 3A) revealed that:

fraction 1 does not contain A $\beta$  (lane 1);  
 fraction 2 contains A $\beta$  monomers (lane 2);  
 lane 3 contains A $\beta$  monomers and a small amount of A $\beta$  dimers;  
 fraction 4 contains A $\beta$  monomers to pentamers (lane 4); and  
 fraction 5 contains A $\beta$  monomers to pentamers, and molecules of 45 to 160 kDa (lane 5).

**[0152]** These data suggest that 2% SDS depolymerizes high-molecular-weight (HMW) A $\beta$  oligomers into A $\beta$  monomers and low-molecular-weight (LMW) A $\beta$  oligomers. To assess the size distribution of toxic A $\beta$  1-42, the present inventors measured the biological activity of each fraction incubated with PC12N at 37°C for 48 hours. As shown in Figs. 3B and 3C, it was demonstrated that: fraction 1 was non-toxic, and fraction 2 had a very weak toxicity, suggesting that A $\beta$  monomers and dimers are unlikely to be toxic. Fractions 3 to 5 were significantly toxic (one-way ANOVA;  $p < 0.0001$ ), suggesting that the size of neurotoxic oligomers theoretically corresponds to the size of trimers or higher-molecular-weight polymers. The dot blot analysis using the oligomer-specific A11 antibody demonstrated that the above-mentioned three neurotoxic fractions (3 to 5) were positive for A11, supporting the evidence that the neurotoxic molecules are oligomeric (Fig. 3D). The 2C3-recognized oligomers were detected in fractions 4 and 5 (Fig. 3D). Thus, 2C3 was demonstrated to actually react with neurotoxic A $\beta$  oligomers ( $>30$  kDa). Furthermore, the majority of the 2C3-recognized oligomers was detected in fraction 5 ( $>100$  kDa) that was the most toxic, and thus the 2C3-recognized oligomers having a molecular weight over 100 kDa were considered to show a strong neurotoxicity (Fig. 3D). Meanwhile, only an extremely small amount of the 1A9-recognized oligomers was distributed in fraction 5 that was the most toxic. This is consistent with the result that the neutralization of neurotoxicity by 1A9 was insufficient (Figs. 2E and 2G). By contrast, monoclonal 4G8 having no anti-neurotoxic activity detected the A $\beta$  species distributed in all of the fractions (Fig. 3D). This suggests the possibility that non-toxic and toxic oligomers of the same size co-exist.

**[0153]** To further assess the toxicity-structure correlation, each fraction was subjected to atomic force microscopy (AFM). The presence of globular particle morphology consistent with the fraction size was detected in the three neurotoxic fractions. Fig. 3E shows the atomic force microscopic images of non-toxic fraction 2 (Fr. 2), toxic fractions 3 (Fr. 3) and 4 (Fr. 4), and the most toxic fraction 5 (Fr. 5). The formation of many granular polymer molecules was clearly observed in the toxic fractions. In particular, fraction 5 was revealed to contain heterogeneous toxic molecules including bead-shaped and ring-shaped molecules in addition to various large and small granular molecules.

[Example 4]

#### The activity of 1A9 and 2C3 to suppress A $\beta$ amyloid fibril formation

**[0154]** Next, the present inventors assessed the activity of 1A9 and 2C3 to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation. The formation of A $\beta$  1-42 amyloid fibrils (at 0, 10, 25, and 50  $\mu$ M) was assessed by measuring the ThT fluorescence for 72 hours at 37°C. Under the conditions used by the present inventors, seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 (ThT-negative supernatant fraction obtained by ultracentrifugation at 540,000 x g) was polymerized into amyloid fibrils by nucleation-dependent polymerization (Fig. 4A). To assess the activity of 1A9 and 2C3 to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, the present inventors incubated 25  $\mu$ M seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 in the presence or absence of the antibodies at 37°C for 48 hours. As shown in Fig. 4B, the ThT fluorescence intensity was altered in a 2C3 concentration-dependent manner, while none of monoclonal 1A9 and 4G8 and non-specific IgG2b altered the fluorescence intensity. Meanwhile, when A $\beta$  was polymerized by incubation for two hours, 1A9, as well as 2C3, showed the activity to almost completely suppress the fibril formation (Fig. 4C). Since the activity to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation was detected even when the molar ratio of 2C3 to A $\beta$  was low, 2C3 was inferred to have the activity to inhibit the polymerization nucleus formed *de novo* or the seed function at an early stage of A $\beta$  1-42 amyloid fibril formation. Similar results were obtained by morphological observation. As shown in Fig. 4E (A $\beta$  42 alone) and Fig. 4F (A $\beta$  42 + 2C3, 25:3), electron microscopy (EM) demonstrated that the formation of A $\beta$  amyloid fibrils was partially inhibited in the presence of monoclonal 2C3, while only a weak inhibitory effect was produced in the presence of 1A9 (Fig. 4G). Meanwhile, none of the test antibodies exhibited the effect of lysing or depolymerizing A $\beta$  1-42 amyloid fibrils that were formed by incubation for 24 hours (Fig. 4D).

[Example 5]

#### Toxicity-related oligomers targeted by 1A9 and 2C3

**[0155]** To elucidate the structural and kinetic connection between the A $\beta$  1-42 oligomerization and amyloid fibril formation, the polymerization time course was analyzed by dot blotting using A11, 1A9, 2C3, and 4G8. As shown in Fig. 5A, the majority of A11 antibody-reactive oligomers was formed during the lag time phase of polymerization (0 to 8 hours), and the ThT fluorescence intensity was relatively weak. During the next fibril extension phase (8 to 24 hours),

the level of A11-immunoreactive oligomers reached a plateau, and then was constant (about 20% of the peak level) until 72 hours (plateau phase). It has been demonstrated that, since the anti-oligomer A11 antibody does not recognize amyloid fibrils, the A $\beta$  oligomer formation can be specifically observed using the antibody (Kayed R, et al., Science 300, 486-489, 2003). Hence, the present results suggest that the A $\beta$  oligomer formation precedes amyloid fibril formation, and there is an oligomerization state that does not directly enter the amyloid fibril formation pathway. The 2C3-recognized oligomers were kinetically similar to the A11-recognized oligomers, but not the 1A9-recognized oligomers. The 1A9-recognized oligomers were detected only after four hours, and then the immunoreactivity to 1A9 increased twofold over time. This suggests that the 1A9-recognized oligomers are slowly formed. Meanwhile, it was revealed that the 2C3-recognized oligomers are transiently increased during the lag time phase (0 to 8 hours), and then exist at a very low level (less than 5%) in an oligomerized state from 8 to 72 hours. The above-described data obtained by the present inventors suggest the possibility that the A11-, 1A9-, and 2C3-recognized oligomers have structurally and immunologically different conformations or stability, and the 2C3-recognized oligomers are relatively unstable as compared to the 1A9-recognized oligomers.

**[0156]** To characterize the *de novo* toxic polymerization state, PC12N were exposed at 37°C for 48 hours to seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 (0 hour), or A $\beta$  1-42 pre-incubated for two, four, or 24 hours (Fig. 5B), and the neurotoxic activity was assayed. As shown in Fig. 5B, the immunoblotting analysis using 4G8 revealed that the monomers, dimers, and trimers exist even at the 0 hour time point. The pre-incubation of two or four hours resulted in a high-molecular-weight (HMW) smear pattern of 45 to 160 kDa, in addition to the monomers to pentamers. At the time point of 24 hours, the HMW smear was dramatically reduced, and there were two types of major components: a high-molecular-weight species that could not enter the gel and thus remained in the well, and a small amount of the monomers. The HMW smear disappeared after further incubation at 37°C for 48 hours. As shown in Figs. 3A and 5C, the molecular sieve experiment revealed that seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 is converted into molecular species of 100 kDa or more, and exhibits the strongest toxicity. By SDS-PAGE, it was demonstrated that the toxic molecules include molecular species showing a high-molecular-weight (HMW) smear pattern of 45 to 160 kDa, in addition to the monomer to pentamer species, and the toxic polymers can be easily depolymerized into low-molecular-weight species in the presence of SDS. However, when seed-free A $\beta$  1-42 was pre-incubated for two, four, and 24 hours, the neurotoxic activity of *de novo*-formed A $\beta$  oligomers was reduced by about 12.5% and 26%, respectively (Fig. 5C). This result suggests that the level of *de novo*-formed A $\beta$  oligomers in the early period of A $\beta$  polymerization is a determining factor for neurotoxicity, and that the formation reaches a peak in the period of zero to two hours, and then the level of formed A $\beta$  oligomers reduces over time. Alternatively, there is a possibility that nuclei for the *de novo* polymerization of A $\beta$  amyloid fibrils, or amyloid fibrils themselves have the neurotoxicity-neutralizing activity. The present inventors incubated A $\beta$  1-42 for two hours, and then removed insoluble A $\beta$  polymerization nuclei and amyloid fibrils by ultracentrifugation for three hours at 540,000 x g. The supernatant and pellet obtained by ultracentrifugation at 540,000 x g exhibited similar levels of thioflavin T signals, suggesting that the 540,000 x g supernatant contains soluble ThT-positive A $\beta$  polymers (The ThT binding indicates structural changes to form a  $\beta$  sheet-rich structure, but not fibril formation). The neurotoxicity was restored and enhanced when PC12N was exposed to the soluble polymers (Fig. 5D). This suggests that insoluble A $\beta$  1-42 itself has the anti-toxic activity. Under the conditions described above, monoclonal 1A9 completely neutralized the neurotoxicity induced by soluble A $\beta$  oligomers enriched in  $\beta$  sheet structures, and this neutralizing activity was greater than that of 2C3. Meanwhile, non-specific IgG2b has no effect on the viability of cultured PC12N. Accordingly, it is speculated that neurotoxic 1A9-recognized polymers are basically soluble toxic oligomers that have been slightly stabilized due to some structural change, while neurotoxic 2C3-recognized polymers are basically short-lived oligomeric intermediates that are very unstable due to drastic structural changes during the early stage of polymerization process.

[Example 6]

#### Monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 recognize A $\beta$ oligomers in the brain parenchyma

**[0157]** The present inventors demonstrated the specificity and biological activity of 1A9 and 2C3. Furthermore, the inventors detected 1A9 and 2C3 polymers in the brain by immunohistochemistry. The present inventors performed conventional immunohistochemistry methods to enhance immune reaction by formaldehyde fixation, and formic acid, SDS, or microwave treatment of brain sections. The two antibodies exhibited no immunoreactivity to AD brain by any one of the enhancement methods. Thus, the present inventors pre-treated the sections with Protease K, which is known to improve immunostaining (Wrzolek MA, et al., Am J Pathol, 141: 343-355, 1992). As a result, many senile plaques were stained with 1A9 (Fig. 6A), 2C3 (Fig. 6B), and A11 (Fig. 6C). Together with the finding from the *in vitro* experiments by the present inventors that A $\beta$  amyloid fibrils neutralize the A $\beta$  oligomer-induced neurotoxicity, the result described above suggests that a senile plaque serves as a defensive reservoir to isolate and store A $\beta$  oligomers, and thus the interior of the reservoir is hardly accessible for antibodies. Indeed, immunoprecipitation using 1A9 and 2C3 demonstrated that amyloid fractions composed of senile plaques contain A $\beta$  oligomers recognized by the two antibodies. Thus, the

hypothesis of the present inventors was proven to be consistent with the *in vivo* finding (see Fig. 1B).

**[0158]** To further assess the existence of "soluble" 1A9- and 2C3-recognized polymers in the brain, the present inventors carried out immunoprecipitation experiments using the two antibodies. Brain homogenates were prepared using Tris-buffered saline (TBS) to avoid chemical modification during the extraction of soluble oligomers. The oligomers having a molecular weight of 4mer, 5mer, 8mer, and 12mer were immunoprecipitated with 1A9 from TBS samples of the cerebral cortex from AD brain (Fig. 6D, lane 2), while the level of the oligomers in the control healthy brain was below the detection limit (lane 3). While the intensity of 4mer, 5mer, and 8mer was comparable between 1A9 (lane 2) and the monoclonal 4G8/6E10 mixture (lane 1), 1A9 appeared to recover a larger amount of 12mer than 4G8/6E10. The immunoprecipitation with 2C3 showed a comparable result (Fig. 6, lanes 4 to 6). Next, the present inventors identified the molecules responsible for the *in vivo* neurotoxicity in the human entorhinal cortex. It is well known that neurofibrillary tangle (NFT) and nerve cell loss precede the formation of senile plaques in lesions in general elderly populations. The present inventors hypothesized that the lack of functional reservoirs such as senile plaques for 1A9- and 2C3-recognized polymers is harmful for entorhinal cortex neurons, and is a possible cause of memory disturbance. The level of 12mer in the buffer-soluble fractions of previously reported 50 autopsy cases was determined by immunoblotting using monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3. The 50 cases include two AD cases, 35 cases at Braak NFT stages I to II, and 13 cases at NFT stages III to IV (Katsuno et al., Neurology, 64: 687-692, 2005). As shown in Figs. 6E (1A9) and 6F (2C3), the immunological activity of 1A9- or 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer relative to actin was significantly higher in AD patients as compared to the healthy control group (Braak NFT stages I to II) and mild cognitive impairment group (Braak stages III to IV). Interestingly, the 12mer was accumulated in the entorhinal cortex of the healthy control group (Braak NFT stages I to II) and mild cognitive impairment group (Braak stages III to IV) at a level of about 40% and 60% (the level of AD cases is 100%), respectively (Figs. 6E and 6F). This result indicates that the accumulation of 12mer precedes the onset of cognitive impairment, and is increased as the Braak NFT stage advances, suggesting that the 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer are polymers responsible for the *in vivo* neurotoxicity.

[Example 7]

#### Monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 recognize A $\beta$ oligomers in the cerebrospinal fluid

**[0159]** The A $\beta$  polymers (soluble 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer) responsible for the *in vivo* neurotoxicity were found in the brain parenchyma. Thus, the present inventors speculated that CSF also contains the polymers. To verify this, the present inventors fractionated pooled CSFs from ten AD patients and ten age-matched healthy individuals as a control by SEC, and assayed the fractions by A $\beta$  oligomer-specific sandwich ELISA using monoclonal BC05 or BA27 in the capturing and detection systems. The BC05/BC05 oligomer ELISA detected soluble A $\beta$  1-42 in fraction 13, while the BA27/BA27 ELISA detected soluble A $\beta$  1-40 in fractions 7 to 14 (data not shown). However, in each ELISA, the absorbance (O.D. at 450 nm) was low for sensitive detection of a small amount of A $\beta$  oligomers in CSF. The detection of A $\beta$  monomers in the same fractions by BNT77 ELISA showed that lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  monomers (fractions 7 to 14) and lipoprotein-free A $\beta$  monomers (fractions 15 to 17) coexist with A $\beta$  oligomers in the fractions (Figs. 7-1A and 7-1B) (Matsubara E, et al., Neurobiol Aging, 25: 833-841, 2004). The level of lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  monomer in AD was comparable to that of the healthy control, while the level of lipoprotein-free A $\beta$ 40 monomer (Fig. 7-1A) and A $\beta$ 42 monomer (Fig. 7-1B) in AD was lower as compared to the age-matched healthy control. The present inventors also found that lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  monomers, in addition to the oligomers, can be detected when ELISA is designed to use HRP-labeled BC05 or BA27 as a capture antibody. This problem remained unnoticed in the prior art document (Lee EB, et al., J Biol Chem, 281: 4292-4299, 2006), which describes assay methods (for example, 6E10/6E10 ELISA) that are similar to the methods described herein. Since the oligomers and lipoprotein-bound A $\beta$  monomers are eluted at a comparable retention time in SEC, it is impossible to distinguish them by oligomer ELISA using the same antibody in capturing and detection. Thus, it was revealed that CSF containing lipoproteins is unsuitable for a test sample when A $\beta$  oligomers are analyzed using A $\beta$  oligomer-nonselective antibodies.

**[0160]** To overcome the weaknesses of the prior art methods, the present inventors improved the detection antibodies and samples used in ELISA. Lipoproteins were pre-depleted from CSF, and the resulting lipoprotein-depleted CSF (LPD-CSF) was used as an assay sample. A $\beta$  oligomer-specific 1A9 and 2C3 were used as detection antibodies for ELISA. Furthermore, chemiluminescence ELISA was developed to enhance the sensitivity. Pooled LPD-CSF (Figs. 7-1C to D) was fractionated by SEC, and each fraction was analyzed for A $\beta$  oligomer distribution by luminescence ELISA using 1A9 or 2C3 as a detection antibody. As shown in Figs. 7-1 C to D, A $\beta$  oligomers were detected in SEC fractions 12 to 15 (relatively large A $\beta$  with a molecular weight ranging within 18 to 108 kDa, which corresponds to the size of 4mer to 24mer). The level of 1A9- and 2C3-recognized oligomers was elevated in all of the AD patient-derived fractions in which the oligomers were detectable. To assess the usefulness of the A $\beta$  oligomers as therapeutic markers, the level of A $\beta$  oligomers in LPD-CSF from AD patients was compared to that from the age-matched healthy control, although a limited number of cases were analyzed. As shown in Fig. 7-2G, 2C3-recognized oligomers composed of A $\beta$  x-42 were significantly

increased in the AD patient group as compared to the normal control group (nonparametric analysis;  $p = 0.0103$ ). By contrast, for 2C3-recognized oligomers composed of A $\beta$  x-42, there was no significant difference between the two groups. Meanwhile, the level of 1A9-recognized oligomers composed of A $\beta$  x-42 was higher in AD than in the control, although the difference was not statistically significant. For 1A9-recognized oligomers composed of A $\beta$  x-40, there was no significant difference between the two groups (Fig. 7-2E). The structural change from A $\beta$  monomer to oligomer occurs in the earliest period of the process of A $\beta$  polymerization. The ratio between A $\beta$  oligomer and monomer (O/M index) can be used as a clinical indicator reflecting the pathological conditions of AD. As shown in Figs. 7-2F and 7-2H, the O/M indices for A $\beta$ 42 and A $\beta$ 40 were significantly increased in the AD patient group as compared to the healthy control group (1A9,  $P=0.0137$  for A $\beta$ 42 and  $P=0.0429$  for A $\beta$ 40; 2C3,  $P=0.0012$  for A $\beta$ 42 and  $P=0.0051$  for A $\beta$ 40). The results described above show that the 1A9- and 2C3-positive three-dimensional structures are present as A $\beta$  oligomers in LPD-CSF, and increased in AD patients. In addition, the results obtained by the present inventors demonstrated that the structural conversion of lipoprotein-free soluble A $\beta$  to the oligomeric intermediates occurs in CSF of AD patients, and the oligomers can be detected as useful biological markers for diagnosis of sporadic AD.

[Example 8]

#### Passive immunotherapy using monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 prevents the onset of memory disturbance in Tg2576

**[0161]** To assess the *in vivo* preventive/therapeutic effect of passive immunotherapy based on the administration of 1A9 ( $n=13$ ) or 2C3 ( $n=11$ ), the present inventors administered 1A9 or 2C3 (0.4 mg/kg/week), or PBS to Tg2576 mice via the caudal vein during the 4 to 13 month period. The memory function was assessed at 13 months old in terms of the following four types of learning/behavioral paradigms:

- (1) short-term memory in Y-maze test (Fig. 8A);
- (2) object recognition memory in novel object recognition test (Fig. 8B);
- (3) spacial memory in water maze test (Fig. 8C); and
- (4) associative emotional memory in contextual fear conditioning test (Fig. 8D).

**[0162]** As compared to 1A9- and 2C3-administered Tg2576 mice, PBS-administered Tg2576 mice showed significant learning and behavioral impairments (Fig. 8A to 8D). Unlike the memory function of PBS-administered Tg2576 mice ( $n=10$ ), the memory function of 1A9 and 2C3-administered Tg2576 mice was indistinguishable from that of age-matched non-administered wild type cohort mice, which was previously determined. Therefore, 1A9 and 2C3-administered Tg2576 mice were shown to retain both short- and long-term memory, which were impaired in the PBS administration group. That is, the present inventors obtained evidence supporting the view that the onset of memory disturbance, in particular AD, can be prevented by conducting passive immunotherapy targeting A $\beta$  oligomers before the onset. Furthermore, the result described above presents the first *in vivo* evidence that directly indicates that A $\beta$  oligomers are responsible for the onset of memory disturbance.

[Example 9]

#### Monoclonal 1A9 prevents A $\beta$ accumulation in the brain of Tg2576

**[0163]** Tg2576 mice administered with PBS ( $n=10$ ) and Tg2576 mice treated with passive immunotherapy during the 4 to 13 month period (1A9 administration group,  $n=13$ ; 2C3 administration group,  $n=11$ ) were dissected after the learning/behavioral experiments. The amount of A $\beta$  accumulated in the brain (cerebral cortex vs. hippocampus) was determined in the following three fractions (150 mg/extract) prepared by serial extraction: soluble fraction in Tris buffer containing protease inhibitors; 2% SDS-soluble amyloid fraction; and 2% SDS-insoluble and 70% formic acid-soluble amyloid fraction. It is considered that non-accumulative, physiological A $\beta$  molecules are contained in the Tris buffer fraction, while 2% SDS-soluble A $\beta$  includes A $\beta$  in diffuse senile plaques before amyloid fibril formation, immunocytochemically undetectable A $\beta$ , and conformationally altered, accumulative soluble oligomeric A $\beta$ . A $\beta$  was selectively quantified by A $\beta$ 40 and A $\beta$ 42 end-specific ELISA (BNT77/BA27 specific for A $\beta$ 40, BNT77/BC05 specific for A $\beta$ 42, WAKO kit). There was no marked difference among the three groups in the A $\beta$  concentration in the Tris buffer fraction where the major components were non-accumulative, physiological A $\beta$  molecules (Figs. 9A and 9C, A $\beta$  x-40; Figs. 9B and 9D, A $\beta$  x-42). Regarding soluble A $\beta$  accumulated in the brain (SDS fraction), a significant suppressive effect on the accumulation of A $\beta$  x-40 and A $\beta$  x-42 in the cerebral cortex was observed only in the 1A9 administration group (Fig. 9E, A $\beta$  x-40; Fig. 9F, A $\beta$  x-42). No accumulation-suppressive effect was observed in the hippocampus (Fig. 9G, A $\beta$  x-40; Fig. 9H, A $\beta$  x-42). Meanwhile, regarding insoluble A $\beta$  accumulated in the brain (FA fraction), a significant suppressive effect on the accumulation of A $\beta$  x-40 in the cerebral cortex was observed only in the 1A9 administration group (Fig. 9I, A $\beta$  x-40; Fig.

9J, A $\beta$  x-42). No accumulation-suppressive effect was observed in the hippocampus (Fig. 9K, A $\beta$  x-40; Fig. 9L, A $\beta$  x-42). The A11 immunoblot analysis of the SDS-soluble fractions showed a suppressive effect on the accumulation of A11-positive oligomer (4mer) in the cerebral cortex in the two antibody treatment groups (Fig. 9M).

[Example 10]

#### Plasma A $\beta$ oligomers are increased by passive immunotherapy with 1A9 and 2C3

**[0164]** There was no significant difference in the plasma A $\beta$  concentration among the following three groups: Tg2576 mice administered with PBS (n=10), and Tg2576 mice treated with passive immunotherapy during the 4 to 13 month period (1A9 administration group, n=13; 2C3 administration group, n=11) (Fig. 10A, A $\beta$  x-40; Fig. 10B, A $\beta$  x-42). There was also no significant difference in the A $\beta$ 40/42 ratio (Fig. 10C).

**[0165]** In order to elucidate the mechanism underlying the preventive effect of passive immunotherapy with 1A9 and 2C3 (IVIg) against the AD-like phenotype in Tg2576 mice, the present inventors assessed the level of physiological saline-soluble and -insoluble A $\beta$  oligomers in pooled brain homogenates, and the level of A $\beta$  oligomers in the peripheral blood and plasma. There was no difference in the amount of physiological saline-soluble A $\beta$  oligomers in the pooled brain homogenates among the treatment groups (Fig. 10D). Meanwhile, the amount of insoluble A $\beta$  oligomers was shown to be reduced in the 1A9 and 2C3 treatment groups (Fig. 10E). Furthermore, pooled plasma from each group (albumin-depleted plasma, upper part of Panel F; albumin/lipoprotein-depleted plasma, lower part of Panel F) was assayed for A $\beta$  oligomers by A11 dot blotting. The result shows that the oligomers were present in the plasma from PBS-administered Tg2576 mice (Fig. 10F). A11-positive oligomers in plasma were clearly increased in the passive immunotherapy groups as compared to the PBS administration group (Fig. 10F). The proportion of 2C3-recognized oligomers in a lipoprotein-bound form was greater than that of 1A9-recognized oligomers (lower part of Panel F). Furthermore, plasma A $\beta$  oligomers were detected by A11 immunoprecipitation. The result shows that the oligomers of about 200 kDa were increased in Tg2576 mice treated with passive immunotherapy as compared to the PBS administration group (Fig. 10G). The increase in plasma A $\beta$  oligomers in the passive immunotherapy groups can be considered to directly reflect enhanced cerebral clearance. Thus, the present inventors obtained evidence that direct target molecules for intravenous passive immunotherapy are also present in blood in addition to brain, and that oligomer-selective cerebral clearance can be enhanced through peripheral sites of action. That is, the present inventors showed the clinical usefulness of the intravenous passive immunotherapy.

[Example 11]

#### Formation of senile amyloid plaques and swollen dystrophic neurites can be suppressed by passive immunotherapy using 1A9 and 2C3

**[0166]** Immunohistochemical A $\beta$  deposition was suppressed in the passive immunotherapy groups (Fig. 11A). The formation of thioflavin S-positive senile amyloid plaques was significantly suppressed in both the cerebral cortex and hippocampus (Fig. 11B, upper part), and the reduction was also clearly demonstrated by histochemistry (Fig. 11B, lower part). The formation of synaptophysin-positive swollen dystrophic neurites was also significantly suppressed in the passive immunotherapy groups (Fig. 11C).

[Example 12]

#### Immunostaining analysis using anti-synaptophysin and anti-drebrin antibodies

**[0167]** 1A9 and 2C3 suppressed the presynaptic and postsynaptic degeneration in the cerebral neocortex (Fig. 12).

[Example 13]

#### The antibodies translocate to the brain

**[0168]** The existence/localization of deposited A $\beta$  and cerebral mouse IgG was assessed using a confocal laser microscope. The result shows that mouse IgG is localized almost independently of deposited A $\beta$  within the areas containing diffuse senile plaques. Mouse IgG was observed only in the passive immunotherapy groups (1A9, Fig. 13A; 2C3, Fig. 13B), but not in the PBS administration group (Fig. 13C). Thus, a fraction of the antibodies administered into the blood was considered to translocate to the brain. This result shows that the preventive effect on memory disturbance was produced not only through the direct neutralization of the toxicity of soluble A $\beta$  polymers by the antibodies translocated

to the brain, but also through the clearance of soluble A $\beta$  polymers in the form of a complex with the antibodies into the blood. Thus, the therapeutic effect was considered to be based on multiple action mechanisms.

[Example 14]

Preparation of A $\beta$  oligomer-specific monoclonal antibodies (5A5, 5A9, 4F7, 4H5, 6E4, and 6H4) and dot blot analysis

**[0169]** 33 clones prepared by the above-described method that uses the A $\beta$  1-40 oligomer as an antigen were assessed by dot blot analysis. The result showed that the six types of monoclonal antibodies specifically recognize A $\beta$  oligomers. As shown below, the isotype of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) was determined:

4F7:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG2a for the H chain;  
 4H5:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG2a for the H chain;  
 5A5:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG2b for the H chain;  
 5A9:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG2b for the H chain;  
 6E4:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG1 for the H chain; and  
 6H4:  $\kappa$  for the L chain, and IgG2b for the H chain.

Furthermore, the immuno-dot blot analysis showed that, as with 2C3 described above, the 4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4 antibodies specifically bind to A $\beta$  oligomers but do not recognize A $\beta$  monomers (see Fig. 14).

[Example 15]

Inhibition ELISA

**[0170]** To assess the A $\beta$  oligomer-selective binding activity of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4), each antibody was mixed with stepwise-diluted A $\beta$  oligomers or monomers ("inhibitors"), and the pre-mixed solutions were added to A $\beta$  oligomer-immobilized 96-well immunoplates, and then incubated (see the "Methods" section). The commercially available 4G8 and 6E10 antibodies were used as control antibodies that nonselectively bind to A $\beta$  oligomers and monomers. When an antibody selectively binds to A $\beta$  oligomers, the antibody pre-mixed with A $\beta$  monomers does not bind to the A $\beta$  monomers in the solution, and therefore can bind to immobilized A $\beta$  oligomers. On the other hand, the antibody pre-mixed with A $\beta$  oligomers binds to the A $\beta$  oligomers in the solution, and therefore the amount of antibody bound to immobilized A $\beta$  oligomers is reduced with the increase in inhibitor concentration. The results for the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) showed concentration-dependent reduction in the amount of bound antibody when A $\beta$  oligomers were used. In contrast, no such strong reduction in binding was detected when A $\beta$  monomers were used (see Fig. 15). Meanwhile, for 4G8 and 6E10, the concentration-dependent reduction in the amount of bound antibody was observed when A $\beta$  monomers and oligomers were used (see Fig. 15). These results suggest that the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) selectively bind to A $\beta$  oligomers.

[Example 16]

The activity of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) to neutralize A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity

**[0171]** To assess whether the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) have an activity of neutralizing A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity, human neuroblastoma cells (SH-SY5Y) were cultured in a medium containing A $\beta$  1-42 (12.5  $\mu$ M) in the presence or absence of the antibodies for 24 hours, and the change in A $\beta$  1-42-induced cytotoxicity was monitored. As a result, the cytotoxicity was enhanced by addition of control IgG (3F1). Although the cytotoxicity was also increased by addition of the 4F7 and 4H5 antibodies, the increase was smaller than that observed for 3F1 (see Fig. 16). The remaining four types of antibodies (5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) were found to markedly reduce the cytotoxicity (see Fig. 16). The results described above demonstrate that the four types of antibodies (5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) have a strong activity of neutralizing A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity. Since 4F7 and 4H5 lowered the cytotoxicity as compared to control IgG, these antibodies are also inferred to have an activity of neutralizing A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity.

[Example 17]

The activity of the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) to suppress A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation

**[0172]** To assess whether the six types of antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, 5A9, 6E4, and 6H4) have an activity of suppressing

A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, the formation of A $\beta$  amyloid fibrils was detected by the ThT fluorescence intensity assay method in a solution (medium) whose composition was the same as that used in the experiment for A $\beta$ -induced neurotoxicity (see the "Methods" section). 6E4 and 6H4 were found to suppress the fibril formation in an antibody concentration-dependent manner (see Fig. 17). The other four antibodies (4F7, 4H5, 5A5, and 5A9) were also inferred to have an activity of suppressing the fibril formation, since the antibodies exhibited the tendency of suppressing the fibril formation as compared to control IgG.

## Discussion

**[0173]** The data obtained by the present inventors show that monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 specifically recognize the "neurotoxic epitope" and "polymerization epitope" of soluble A $\beta$  polymers that are responsible for the toxic activity and antigen fibril formation activity. Since monoclonal 1A9 and 2C3 do not react with soluble A $\beta$  monomers, which are physiological molecules, it can be concluded that a three-dimensional structure having the epitope that is recognized by 1A9 or 2C3 is specific to soluble oligomeric polymers. The experiments using ultrafiltration and molecular sieve revealed that the size of 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive oligomers is greater than 100 kDa (>20mer). The result of morphological observation by AFM demonstrated that the toxic polymers are morphologically heterogeneous (granular, bead-shaped, and ring-shaped).

**[0174]** To demonstrate that the toxic polymers are actually bioactive molecules that exhibit *in vivo* synaptic toxicity, the present inventors commenced treatment of young Tg2576 mice before the onset of memory disturbance with anti-A $\beta$  oligomer passive immunotherapy targeting 1A9- and 2C3-recognized toxic polymers. For the first time, the present inventors presented evidence supporting that age-dependent memory deterioration that naturally develops in Tg2576 mice can be prevented by passive immunotherapy using anti-A $\beta$  oligomer-specific antibodies (1A9 and 2C3). Herein, short-term memory disturbance assessed by the Y-maze test is similar to the A $\beta$  accumulation-associated memory disturbance observed in mild cognitive impairment (MCI) and early AD. The Y-maze test showed excellent and almost normal results in Tg2576 mice administered with 1A9 and 2C3, respectively. When assessed by the novel object recognition task, Morris water maze, and contextual fear conditioning task, the long-term memory was maintained nearly normal by the anti-A $\beta$  oligomer antibodies.

**[0175]** A selective increase in A11-positive oligomers in blood was observed in the antibody-treated mouse groups as compared to the PBS treatment group, which is consistent with the ability of the antibodies to prevent the onset of memory disturbance (the memory maintenance ability). The 1A9 antibody treatment also exhibited the effect of suppressing cerebral A $\beta$  accumulation. The 2C3 antibody treatment demonstrated a higher blood level of A11-positive oligomers as compared to the 1A9 antibody treatment. However, the cerebral A $\beta$  accumulation-suppressing effect of the 2C3 antibody treatment was unclear. Accordingly, 1A9-recognized oligomers were considered to have greater contribution to the cerebral A $\beta$  accumulation than 2C3-recognized oligomers. The involvement of the polymers in cerebral A $\beta$  accumulation can be explained based on the following assumption: neurotoxic 1A9 polymers are soluble toxic oligomers that are somewhat conformationally, while neurotoxic 2C3 polymers are very unstable, short-lived oligomeric intermediates that appear at an early stage of the polymerization process, the conformation of which is easily changed.

**[0176]** The present inventors disclose herein the *in vivo* preventive effect of anti-oligomer antibodies on Alzheimer's disease, and this is the first evidence that directly demonstrates that toxic A $\beta$  oligomers formed *in vivo* can inhibit the functions of nerve cells, thereby inducing the symptoms of Alzheimer's disease.

**[0177]** The data obtained by the present inventors is also the first evidence supporting the view that A $\beta$  exhibits *in vivo* neurotoxicity in the human brain. It is well known that the human entorhinal cortex is an area that is easily affected with AD. In this area, NFT formation and nerve cell loss precede the formation of senile plaques. Thus, the entorhinal cortex is an exceptional area to which the commonly accepted amyloid cascade hypothesis cannot be applied. However, this inconsistency has been neglected and remained unstudied for a long time.

**[0178]** The present inventors proposed and examined the hypothesis that previously unidentifiable, invisible A $\beta$  oligomers are harmful for nerve cells in the entorhinal cortex and cause memory disturbance. To examine this hypothesis, the present inventors performed semi-quantitative analysis of 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer in the entorhinal cortex of elderly individuals who were mostly at Braak NFT stages I to III. The 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer were already present in the entorhinal cortex of healthy individuals at Braak NFT stages I to II, and increased with the advancement of Braak NFT stage. The 12mer was found to be significantly increased in AD. Thus, the appearance of 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive 12mer was demonstrated to precede the onset of cognitive impairment in the human brain. On the other hand, by biochemical and immunohistochemical techniques, it was demonstrated that senile plaques contain 1A9- and 2C3-immunoreactive A $\beta$  oligomers. In addition, insolubilized amyloid fibrils themselves were revealed to have an activity of neutralizing the neurotoxicity. These findings suggest that, under conditions where A $\beta$  oligomers are present without senile plaque formation, A $\beta$  oligomers exert *in vivo* toxicity and thus can be a cause of memory disturbance.

**[0179]** As described above, the data of the present inventors show for the first time evidence that directly demonstrates

*in vivo* the memory disturbance resulting from synaptic dysfunction caused by endogenous A $\beta$  oligomers. Although active immunotherapy (Janus D, 2000, Nature; Morgan D, 2000, Nature) and passive immunotherapy (Bard F, 2222, Nat med; DeMattos RB, PNAS, 2001) have been used previously, the mechanism by which learning disability and memory disturbance can be prevented has remained a matter of conjecture. One widely proposed possibility is that the antibodies reach the brain through the blood-brain barrier and directly neutralize *in vivo* soluble A $\beta$  oligomers that cause memory impairment. The second possibility, the "sink theory", is that the antibodies act peripherally to deplete the peripheral blood A $\beta$  pool and thus activate A $\beta$  clearance from the brain. DeMattos *et al.* have reported that a peripherally administered anti-A $\beta$  antibody rapidly transports not only cerebral A $\beta$  monomers but also A $\beta$  dimers into plasma, and also cerebral A $\beta$  into CSF (DeMattos RB et al., PNAS, 98; 8850-8855, 2001). The present inventors also revealed that A $\beta$  oligomers are present in human CSF and increased in AD patients. Thus, the present inventors demonstrated that the A $\beta$  oligomers can be used as diagnostic markers for AD. Furthermore, the present inventors presented the first evidence supporting the view that A $\beta$  oligomers are present in the plasma of Tg2576 mice, and, in passive immunotherapy by which A $\beta$  oligomers are specifically captured and neutralized through intravenous injection, intracerebral antibody delivery is not required and the clearance of A $\beta$  oligomers from the brain to blood can be enhanced at the peripheral sites of action, *i.e.*, blood vessels. In addition, the present inventors presented the first evidence that passive immunotherapy can suppress senile amyloid plaque formation, and indirectly suppress nerve cell damage (swollen dystrophic neurite formation) through senile amyloid plaque suppression. These results confirm that the A $\beta$  oligomer is the molecular basis for the onset of Alzheimer's disease, and selective control using oligomer-specific antibodies enables the control of Alzheimer's disease from a prophylactic viewpoint, in addition to a therapeutic viewpoint. Furthermore, a fraction of the administered antibodies was proven to translocate into the brain. This suggests that the effect of suppressing memory disturbance is exerted by a combination of multiple actions such as direct neutralization of soluble A $\beta$  oligomers in the brain, transport of antibody-A $\beta$  oligomer immune complexes into blood by the neonatal Fc receptor (Deane R, 2005, J Neurosci), and the "sink" action described above.

**[0180]** The establishment of accurate pre-onset diagnosis to identify cases at a high risk of developing AD is essential to design preventive/therapeutic strategies. The significant increase in the CSF O/M ratio in AD, which is reported herein, is expected to be one of the leading candidates for pre-onset diagnostic markers.

#### Industrial Applicability

**[0181]** The antibodies provided by the present invention can be used, for example, in intravenous injection-based preventive passive immunotherapy for Alzheimer's disease, and as biological markers for pre-onset diagnosis, disease monitoring, drug efficacy monitoring/assessment for the disease, and such.

**[0182]** Furthermore, the antibodies of the present invention are expected to greatly contribute to the establishment of preventive/therapeutic methods for Alzheimer's disease that are selective to molecules responsible for evoking the pathological conditions of the disease, and the establishment of early diagnostic markers. The present inventors obtained evidence supporting that antibody therapies, even when they target intracerebral pathological conditions, can be satisfactorily achieved by peripheral intravenous administration, without the need to consider intracerebral transfer of the antibodies. In addition, the present inventors obtained evidence demonstrating that a fraction of administered antibodies translocates to the brain and produces a direct effect even in peripheral intravenous administration therapy, again without the need to consider intracerebral transfer of the antibodies. Thus, the present invention is expected to rapidly accelerate the progress of antibody therapeutics for Alzheimer's disease.

#### SEQUENCE LISTING

##### **[0183]**

<110> IMMUNAS PHARMA, INC.

<120> ANTIBODY CAPABLE OF BINDING SPECIFICALLY TO AB-OLIGOMER, AND USE THEREOF

<130> M7-X0801Y1P

<140> PCT/JP2009/052039

<141> 2009-02-06

<150> JP 2008-28386

<151> 2008-02-08

&lt;150&gt; US 61/085,545

&lt;151&gt; 2008-08-01

&lt;150&gt; JP 2008-201058

&lt;151&gt; 2008-08-04

&lt;160&gt; 120

&lt;170&gt; PatentIn version 3.4

&lt;210&gt; 1

&lt;211&gt; 452

&lt;212&gt; PRT

&lt;213&gt; Mus musculus

&lt;400&gt; 1

Asp Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 Ser Arg Lys Leu Ser Cys Ala Thr Ser Gly Phe Thr Phe Ser Ser Phe  
 20 25 30  
 Gly Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val  
 35 40 45  
 Ala Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Ala Ile Tyr Tyr Ala Asp Thr Val  
 50 55 60  
 Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp Asn Pro Lys Asn Thr Leu Phe  
 65 70 75 80  
 Leu Gln Met Thr Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Met Tyr Tyr Cys  
 85 90 95  
 Ala Arg Ser Gly Asp Thr Met Asp Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Ser Val  
 100 105 110  
 Thr Val Ser Ser Ala Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Ser Val Tyr Pro Leu Ala  
 115 120 125  
 Pro Gly Cys Gly Asp Thr Thr Gly Ser Ser Val Thr Leu Gly Cys Leu  
 130 135 140  
 Val Lys Gly Tyr Phe Pro Glu Ser Val Thr Val Thr Trp Asn Ser Gly  
 145 150 155 160  
 Ser Leu Ser Ser Ser Val His Thr Phe Pro Ala Leu Leu Gln Ser Gly  
 165 170 175  
 Leu Tyr Thr Met Ser Ser Ser Val Thr Val Pro Ser Ser Thr Trp Pro  
 180 185 190  
 Ser Gln Thr Val Thr Cys Ser Val Ala His Pro Ala Ser Ser Thr Thr  
 195 200 205

# EP 2 246 427 B1

Val Asp Lys Lys Leu Glu Pro Ser Gly Pro Ile Ser Thr Ile Asn Pro  
210 215 220

5 Cys Pro Pro Cys Lys Glu Cys His Lys Cys Pro Ala Pro Asn Leu Glu  
225 230 235 240

Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Asn Ile Lys Asp Val Leu  
245 250 255

10 Met Ile Ser Leu Thr Pro Lys Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser  
260 265 270

Glu Asp Asp Pro Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Trp Phe Val Asn Asn Val Glu  
275 280 285

15 Val His Thr Ala Gln Thr Gln Thr His Arg Glu Asp Tyr Asn Ser Thr  
290 295 300

Ile Arg Val Val Ser Thr Leu Pro Ile Gln His Gln Asp Trp Met Ser  
305 310 315 320

20 Gly Lys Glu Phe Lys Cys Lys Val Asn Asn Lys Asp Leu Pro Ser Pro  
325 330 335

Ile Glu Arg Thr Ile Ser Lys Ile Lys Gly Leu Val Arg Ala Pro Gln  
340 345 350

25 Val Tyr Ile Leu Pro Pro Pro Ala Glu Gln Leu Ser Arg Lys Asp Val  
355 360 365

Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Val Gly Phe Asn Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Val  
370 375 380

30 Glu Trp Thr Ser Asn Gly His Thr Glu Glu Asn Tyr Lys Asp Thr Ala  
385 390 395 400

Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Tyr Phe Ile Tyr Ser Lys Leu Asn  
405 410 415

35 Met Lys Thr Ser Lys Trp Glu Lys Thr Asp Ser Phe Ser Cys Asn Val  
420 425 430

Arg His Glu Gly Leu Lys Asn Tyr Tyr Leu Lys Lys Thr Ile Ser Arg  
435 440 445

40 Ser Pro Gly Lys  
450

<210> 2

<211> 1359

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 2

EP 2 246 427 B1

	gatgtgcagc tgggtggagtc tggggggaggc ttagtgcagc ctggaggggtc ccggaaactc	60
	tcctgtgcaa cctctggatt cactttcagt agcttttgaa tgcactgggt tcgtcaggct	120
5	ccagagaagg gactggagtg ggtcgcatac attagtagtg gcagtagtgc catctactat	180
	gcagacacag tgaagggccg attcaccatc tccagagaca atcccaagaa caccctgttc	240
	ctgcaaatga ccagtctaag gtctgaggac acggccatgt attactgtgc aagatctggg	300
10	gatactatgg actactgggg tcaaggaacc tcagtcaccg tctcctcagc caaaacaaca	360
	cccccatcag tctatccact ggcccctggg tgtggagata caactgggtc ctccgtgact	420
15	ctgggatgcc tgggtcaagg ctacttccct gagtcagtga ctgtgacttg gaactctgga	480
	tccctgtcca gcagtgtgca caccttccca gctctcctgc agtctggact ctacactatg	540
	agcagctcag tgactgtccc ctccagcacc tggccaagtc agaccgtcac ctgcagcggt	600
20	gctcaccag ccagcagcac cacggtggac aaaaaacttg agcccagcg gccatttca	660
	acaatcaacc cctgtcctcc atgcaaggag tgtcacaaat gccagctcc taacctcgag	720
	ggtggaccat ccgtcttcat cttccctcca aatatcaagg atgtactcat gatctccctg	780
25	acacccaagg tcacgtgtgt ggtggtggat gtgagcgagg atgaccaga cgtccagatc	840
	agctggtttg tgaacaacgt ggaagtacac acagctcaga cacaaccca tagagaggat	900
	tacaacagta ctatccgggt ggtcagcacc ctccccatcc agcaccagga ctggatgagt	960
30	ggcaaggagt tcaaatgcaa ggtcaacaac aaagacctcc catcacccat cgagagaacc	1020
	atctcaaaaa ttaaagggt agtcagagct ccacaagtat acatcttgcc gccaccagca	1080
	gagcagttgt ccaggaaaga tgtcagtctc acttgccctgg tcgtgggctt caaccctgga	1140
35	gacatcagtg tggagtggac cagcaatggg catacagagg agaactacaa ggacaccgca	1200
	ccagtcctgg actctgacgg ttcttacttc atatatagca agctcaatat gaaaacaagc	1260
	aagtgggaga aaacagattc cttctcatgc aacgtgagac acgaggggtc gaaaaattac	1320
40	tacctgaaga agaccatctc ccggtctccg ggtaaata	1359

<210> 3

<211> 219

<212> PRT

45 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 3

50

55

# EP 2 246 427 B1

	Asp	Val	Leu	Met	Thr	Gln	Thr	Pro	Leu	Ser	Leu	Pro	Val	Ser	Leu	Gly
	1				5					10					15	
5	Asp	Gln	Ala	Ser	Ile	Ser	Cys	Arg	Ser	Ser	Gln	Asn	Ile	Val	His	Ser
				20					25					30		
	Asn	Gly	Asn	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Glu	Trp	Tyr	Leu	Gln	Lys	Pro	Gly	Gln	Ser
			35					40					45			
10	Pro	Lys	Leu	Leu	Ile	Tyr	Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro
		50					55					60				
	Asp	Arg	Phe	Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Ser	Gly	Thr	Asp	Phe	Thr	Leu	Lys	Ile
	65					70					75					80
15	Ser	Ser	Val	Glu	Ala	Glu	Asp	Leu	Gly	Val	Tyr	Tyr	Cys	Phe	Gln	Val
					85					90					95	
	Ser	His	Val	Pro	Pro	Thr	Phe	Gly	Gly	Gly	Thr	Lys	Leu	Glu	Ile	Lys
				100					105					110		
20	Arg	Ala	Asp	Ala	Ala	Pro	Thr	Val	Ser	Ile	Phe	Pro	Pro	Ser	Ser	Glu
			115					120					125			
	Gln	Leu	Thr	Ser	Gly	Gly	Ala	Ser	Val	Val	Cys	Phe	Leu	Asn	Asn	Phe
		130					135					140				
25	Tyr	Pro	Lys	Asp	Ile	Asn	Val	Lys	Trp	Lys	Ile	Asp	Gly	Ser	Glu	Arg
	145					150					155					160
	Gln	Asn	Gly	Val	Leu	Asn	Ser	Trp	Thr	Asp	Gln	Asp	Ser	Lys	Asp	Ser
					165					170					175	
30	Thr	Tyr	Ser	Met	Ser	Ser	Thr	Leu	Thr	Leu	Thr	Lys	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Glu
				180					185					190		
	Arg	His	Asn	Ser	Tyr	Thr	Cys	Glu	Ala	Thr	His	Lys	Thr	Ser	Thr	Ser
			195					200					205			
35	Pro	Ile	Val	Lys	Ser	Phe	Asn	Arg	Asn	Glu	Cys					
		210					215									

<210> 4

<211> 660

40 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 4

45

50

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
atctcttgca gatctagtca gaacattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
5 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
tctgggggtcc cagacagggt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
agcagcgtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaagtttc acatgttcct 300  
10 ccgacgttcg gtggaggcac caagctggaa atcaaacggg ctgatgctgc accaactgta 360  
tccatcttcc caccatccag tgagcagtta acatctggag gtgcctcagt cgtgtgcttc 420  
ttgaacaact tctaccccaa agacatcaat gtcaagtgga agattgatgg cagtgaacga 480  
15 caaatggcg tcctgaacag ttggactgat caggacagca aagacagcac ctacagcatg 540  
agcagtaccc tcacgttgac caaggacgag tatgaacgac ataacagcta tacctgtgag 600  
gccactcaca agacatcaac ttcacccatt gtcaagagct tcaacaggaa tgagtgttag 660

20

<210> 5  
<211> 116  
<212> PRT  
<213> Mus musculus

25

<400> 5

30

Asp Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly  
1 5 10 15

Ser Arg Lys Leu Ser Cys Ala Thr Ser Gly Phe Thr Phe Ser Ser Phe  
20 25 30

35

Gly Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val  
35 40 45

Ala Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Ala Ile Tyr Tyr Ala Asp Thr Val  
50 55 60

40

Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp Asn Pro Lys Asn Thr Leu Phe  
65 70 75 80

Leu Gln Met Thr Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Met Tyr Tyr Cys  
85 90 95

45

Ala Arg Ser Gly Asp Thr Met Asp Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Ser Val  
100 105 110

Thr Val Ser Ser

115

50

<210> 6  
<211> 348  
<212> DNA  
<213> Mus musculus

55

<400> 6

# EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgtgcagc tgggtggagtc tggggggaggc ttagtgcagc ctggagggtc cgggaaactc 60  
 tcctgtgcaa cctctggatt cactttcagt agctttggaa tgcactgggt tcgtcaggct 120  
 5 ccagagaagg gactggagtg ggtcgcatac attagtagtg gcagtagtgc catctactat 180  
 gcagacacag tgaagggccg attcaccatc tccagagaca atcccaagaa caccctgttc 240  
 ctgcaaataa ccagtctaag gtctgaggac acggccatgt attactgtgc aagatctggg 300  
 10 gatactatgg actactgggg tcaaggaacc tcagtcaccg tctcctca 348

<210> 7

<211> 112

<212> PRT

15 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 7

20 Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Asn Ile Val His Ser  
 20 25 30  
 25 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
 50 55 60  
 30 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ser Ser Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Val  
 85 90 95  
 35 Ser His Val Pro Pro Thr Phe Gly Gly Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys  
 100 105 110

<210> 8

<211> 336

40 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 8

45 gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
 atctcttgca gatctagtca gaacattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
 50 tctgggggtcc cagacagggt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
 agcagcgtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaagtttc acatgttcct 300  
 ccgacgttcg gtggaggcac caagctggaa atcaaa 336  
 55

<210> 9

<211> 5

<212> PRT

EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 9

5

Ser Phe Gly Met His  
1 5

<210> 10

<211> 15

10

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 10

agcttggaa tgcac 15

15

<210> 11

<211> 10

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

20

<400> 11

Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Ala Ile Tyr  
1 5 10

25

<210> 12

<211> 30

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

30

<400> 12

tacattagta gtggcagtag tgccatctac 30

<210> 13

35

<211> 7

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 13

40

Ser Gly Asp Thr Met Asp Tyr  
1 5

<210> 14

45

<211> 21

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 14

50

tctggggata ctatggacta c 21

<210> 15

<211> 16

<212> PRT

55

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 15

EP 2 246 427 B1

	Arg	Ser	Ser	Gln	Asn	Ile	Val	His	Ser	Asn	Gly	Asn	Thr	Tyr	Leu	Glu
	1				5					10					15	
5	<210> 16 <211> 48 <212> DNA <213> Mus musculus															
10	<400> 16 agatctagtc agaacattgt acatagtaat ggaaacacct atttagaa 48															
15	<210> 17 <211> 7 <212> PRT <213> Mus musculus															
	<400> 17															
20					Lys	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg	Phe	Ser					
					1				5							
25	<210> 18 <211> 21 <212> DNA <213> Mus musculus															
	<400> 18															
	aaagtttcca accgatttc t 21															
30	<210> 19 <211> 9 <212> PRT <213> Mus musculus															
35	<400> 19															
				Phe	Gln	Val	Ser	His	Val	Pro	Pro	Thr				
				1				5								
40	<210> 20 <211> 27 <212> DNA <213> Mus musculus															
45	<400> 20															
	tttcaagttt cacatgttcc tccgacg 27															
50	<210> 21 <211> 455 <212> PRT <213> Mus musculus															
	<400> 21															
55																

# EP 2 246 427 B1

	Gln	Val	Thr	Leu	Lys	Glu	Ser	Gly	Pro	Gly	Ile	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ser	Gln
	1				5					10					15	
5	Thr	Leu	Ser	Leu	Thr	Cys	Ser	Phe	Ser	Gly	Phe	Ser	Leu	Thr	Thr	Ser
				20					25					30		
	Ala	Met	Gly	Val	Ser	Trp	Val	Arg	Gln	Pro	Ser	Arg	Lys	Gly	Leu	Glu
			35					40					45			
10	Trp	Leu	Ala	His	Ile	Tyr	Trp	Asp	Asp	Asp	Lys	Arg	Tyr	Asn	Pro	Ser
		50					55					60				
	Leu	Lys	Ser	Arg	Leu	Thr	Ile	Ser	Lys	Asp	Thr	Ser	Ser	Asn	Gln	Val
	65					70					75				80	
15	Phe	Leu	Lys	Ile	Thr	Ser	Val	Asp	Thr	Ala	Asp	Thr	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Tyr
					85					90					95	
	Cys	Ala	Arg	Lys	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gly	Ala	Met	Asp	Tyr	Trp	Gly	Gln	Gly
				100					105					110		
20	Thr	Ser	Val	Thr	Val	Ser	Ser	Ala	Lys	Thr	Thr	Pro	Pro	Ser	Val	Tyr
			115					120					125			
	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Gly	Cys	Gly	Asp	Thr	Thr	Gly	Ser	Ser	Val	Thr	Leu
		130					135					140				
25																
30																
35																
40																
45																
50																
55																

EP 2 246 427 B1

Gly Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Tyr Phe Pro Glu Ser Val Thr Val Thr Trp  
 145 150 155 160  
 5 Asn Ser Gly Ser Leu Ser Ser Ser Val His Thr Phe Pro Ala Leu Leu  
 165 170 175  
 Gln Ser Gly Leu Tyr Thr Met Ser Ser Ser Val Thr Val Pro Ser Ser  
 180 185 190  
 10 Thr Trp Pro Ser Gln Thr Val Thr Cys Ser Val Ala His Pro Ala Ser  
 195 200 205  
 Ser Thr Thr Val Asp Lys Lys Leu Glu Pro Ser Gly Pro Ile Ser Thr  
 210 215 220  
 15 Ile Asn Pro Cys Pro Pro Cys Lys Glu Cys His Lys Cys Pro Ala Pro  
 225 230 235 240  
 Asn Leu Glu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Ile Phe Pro Pro Asn Ile Lys  
 245 250 255  
 20 Asp Val Leu Met Ile Ser Leu Thr Pro Lys Val Thr Cys Val Val Val  
 260 265 270  
 Asp Val Ser Glu Asp Asp Pro Asp Val Gln Ile Ser Trp Phe Val Asn  
 275 280 285  
 25 Asn Val Glu Val His Thr Ala Gln Thr Gln Thr His Arg Glu Asp Tyr  
 290 295 300  
 Asn Ser Thr Ile Arg Val Val Ser Thr Leu Pro Ile Gln His Gln Asp  
 305 310 315 320  
 30 Trp Met Ser Gly Lys Glu Phe Lys Cys Lys Val Asn Asn Lys Asp Leu  
 325 330 335  
 Pro Ser Pro Ile Glu Arg Thr Ile Ser Lys Ile Lys Gly Leu Val Arg  
 340 345 350  
 35 Ala Pro Gln Val Tyr Ile Leu Pro Pro Pro Ala Glu Gln Leu Ser Arg  
 355 360 365  
 Lys Asp Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Val Gly Phe Asn Pro Gly Asp  
 370 375 380  
 40 Ile Ser Val Glu Trp Thr Ser Asn Gly His Thr Glu Glu Asn Tyr Lys  
 385 390 395 400  
 Asp Thr Ala Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Tyr Phe Ile Tyr Ser  
 405 410 415  
 45 Lys Leu Asn Met Lys Thr Ser Lys Trp Glu Lys Thr Asp Ser Phe Ser  
 420 425 430  
 Cys Asn Val Arg His Glu Gly Leu Lys Asn Tyr Tyr Leu Lys Lys Thr  
 435 440 445  
 50 Ile Ser Arg Ser Pro Gly Lys  
 450 455

<210> 22

<211> 1368

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 22

EP 2 246 427 B1

	cagggttactc tgaaagagtc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtcctg	60
5	acttggttctt tctctggatt ttcactgacc acttctgcta tgggtgtgag ctgggttcgt	120
	cagccttcaa gaaagggctc ggagtggctg gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc	180
	tataacccat ccctgaagag ccggctcaca atctccaagg atacctccag caaccaggta	240
10	ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gatactgcca catactactg tgctcgaaag	300
	ggactgggag gtgctatgga ctactggggt caaggaacct cagtcaccgt ctctcagcc	360
	aaaacaacac ccccatcagt ctatccactg gccctgggt gtggagatac aactggttcc	420
15	tccgtgactc tgggatgcct ggtcaagggc tacttccctg agtcagtgac tgtgacttgg	480
	aactctggat ccctgtccag cagtgtgcac accttcccag ctctcctgca gtctggactc	540
	tacactatga gcagctcagt gactgtcccc tccagcacct ggccaagtca gaccgtcacc	600
20	tgcagcggtg ctcaccacagc cagcagcacc acggtggaca aaaaacttga gccagcggg	660
	cccatttcaa caatcaaccc ctgtcctcca tgcaaggagt gtcacaaatg cccagctcct	720
	aacctcgagg gtggaccatc cgtcttcac tccctccaa atatcaagga tgtactcatg	780
25	atctccctga caccacaggt cacgtgtgtg gtggtggatg tgagcgagga tgaccagac	840
	gtccagatca gctggtttgt gaacaacgtg gaagtacaca cagctcagac acaaaccat	900
	agagaggatt acaacagtac tatccgggtg gtcagcacc tccccatcca gcaccaggac	960
30	tggatgagtg gcaaggagtt caaatgcaag gtcaacaaca aagacctccc atcacccatc	1020
	gagagaacca tctcaaaaat taaagggcta gtcagagctc cacaagtata catcttgccg	1080
	ccaccagcag agcagttgtc caggaaagat gtcagtctca cttgcctgggt cgtgggcttc	1140
35	aaccctggag acatcagtgt ggagtggacc agcaatgggc atacagagga gaactacaag	1200
	gacaccgcac cagtcctgga ctctgacggt tcttacttca tatatagcaa gctcaatatg	1260
	aaaacaagca agtgggagaa aacagattcc ttctcatgca acgtgagaca cgagggctctg	1320
40	aaaaattact acctgaagaa gaccatctcc cggctctccg gtaaatga	1368

<210> 23

<211> 219

<212> PRT

45 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 23

50

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

Asp Val Val Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Leu His Ser  
 5 20 25 30  
 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu His Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
 10 50 55 60  
 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Phe Cys Ser Gln Ser  
 15 85 90 95  
 Thr His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys  
 100 105 110  
 Arg Ala Asp Ala Ala Pro Thr Val Ser Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Ser Glu  
 115 120 125  
 Gln Leu Thr Ser Gly Gly Ala Ser Val Val Cys Phe Leu Asn Asn Phe  
 130 135 140  
 Tyr Pro Lys Asp Ile Asn Val Lys Trp Lys Ile Asp Gly Ser Glu Arg  
 145 150 155 160  
 Gln Asn Gly Val Leu Asn Ser Trp Thr Asp Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser  
 165 170 175  
 Thr Tyr Ser Met Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Thr Lys Asp Glu Tyr Glu  
 180 185 190  
 Arg His Asn Ser Tyr Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr His Lys Thr Ser Thr Ser  
 195 200 205  
 Pro Ile Val Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Asn Glu Cys  
 210 215

<210> 24

<211> 660

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 24

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttgtga tgacccaaac tccgctctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
atctcttgca gatctagtca gagccttcta cacagtaatg gaaacaccta ttacattgg 120  
5 tacctgcaga agccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tatttctgct ctcaaagtac acatgttccg 300  
10 ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaacggg ctgatgctgc accaactgta 360  
tccatcttcc caccatccag tgagcagtta acatctggag gtgcctcagt cgtgtgcttc 420  
ttgaacaact tctaccccaa agacatcaat gtcaagtgga agattgatgg cagtgaacga 480  
15 caaaatggcg tcctgaacag ttggactgat caggacagca aagacagcac ctacagcatg 540  
agcagtaccc tcacgttgac caaggacgag tatgaacgac ataacagcta tacctgtgag 600  
gccactcaca agacatcaac ttcaccatt gtcaagagct tcaacaggaa tgagtgttag 660

20 <210> 25  
<211> 119  
<212> PRT  
<213> Mus musculus

25 <400> 25

Gln Val Thr Leu Lys Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Ile Leu Gln Pro Ser Gln  
1 5 10 15  
30 Thr Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Phe Ser Gly Phe Ser Leu Thr Thr Ser  
20 25 30  
Ala Met Gly Val Ser Trp Val Arg Gln Pro Ser Arg Lys Gly Leu Glu  
35 40 45  
35 Trp Leu Ala His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg Tyr Asn Pro Ser  
50 55 60  
40 Leu Lys Ser Arg Leu Thr Ile Ser Lys Asp Thr Ser Ser Asn Gln Val  
65 70 75 80  
Phe Leu Lys Ile Thr Ser Val Asp Thr Ala Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr  
85 90 95  
45 Cys Ala Arg Lys Gly Leu Gly Gly Ala Met Asp Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly  
100 105 110  
Thr Ser Val Thr Val Ser Ser  
115

50 <210> 26  
<211> 357  
<212> DNA  
<213> Mus musculus

55 <400> 26

EP 2 246 427 B1

cagggttactc tgaaagagtc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtcctg 60  
 acttggttctt tctctggatt ttcactgacc acttctgcta tgggtgtgag ctgggttcgt 120  
 5 cagccttcaa gaaagggctc ggagtggctg gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc 180  
 tataacccat ccctgaagag ccggctcaca atctccaagg atacctccag caaccaggta 240  
 ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gatactgcca catactactg tgctcgaaag 300  
 10 ggactggggag gtgctatgga ctactgggggt caaggaacct cagtcaccgt ctcctca 357

<210> 27

<211> 112

<212> PRT

15 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 27

20 Asp Val Val Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Leu His Ser  
 20 25 30  
 25 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu His Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
 35 40 45  
 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
 50 55 60  
 30 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Phe Cys Ser Gln Ser  
 85 90 95  
 35 Thr His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys  
 100 105 110

<210> 28

<211> 336

40 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 28

45 gatgttgatga tgacccaaac tccgctctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttgagaga tcaagcctcc 60  
 atctcttgca gatctagtca gagccttcta cacagtaatg gaaacaccta ttacattgg 120  
 ~~~~~  
 50 tacctgcaga agccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
 tctgggggtcc cagacagggt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
 agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tatttctgct ctcaaagtac acatgttccg 300  
 55 ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaa 336

<210> 29

EP 2 246 427 B1

<211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 5 <400> 29  
 Thr Ser Ala Met Gly Val Ser  
 1 5  
 10 <210> 30  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 15 <400> 30  
 acttctgcta tgggtgtgag c 21  
 <210> 31  
 <211> 9  
 20 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 31  
 25 His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg  
 1 5  
 <210> 32  
 <211> 27  
 30 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 32  
 cacatttact gggatgatga caagcgc 27  
 35 <210> 33  
 <211> 9  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 40 <400> 33  
 Lys Gly Leu Gly Gly Ala Met Asp Tyr  
 1 5  
 45 <210> 34  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 50 <400> 34  
 aagggactgg gaggtgctat ggactac 27  
 <210> 35  
 55 <211> 16  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

EP 2 246 427 B1

<400> 35

5 Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Leu His Ser Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu His  
1 5 10 15

<210> 36

<211> 48

<212> DNA

10 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 36

agatctagtc agagccttct acacagtaat ggaaacacct attacat 48

15 <210> 37

<211> 7

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

20 <400> 37

Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser  
1 5

25 <210> 38

<211> 21

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

30 <400> 38

aaagtttcca accgatttc t 21

<210> 39

<211> 9

35 <212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 39

40 Ser Gln Ser Thr His Val Pro Leu Thr  
1 5

<210> 40

<211> 27

45 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 40

tctcaaagta cacatgttcc gctcacg 27

50 <210> 41

<211> 447

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

55 <400> 41

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|    | Gln | Val | Thr | Leu | Lys | Asp | Ser | Gly | Pro | Gly | Ile | Leu | Gln | Pro | Ser | Gln |
|    | 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |
| 5  | Thr | Leu | Ser | Leu | Thr | Cys | Ser | Phe | Ser | Gly | Phe | Ser | Leu | Ser | Thr | Ser |
|    |     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |
|    | Gly | Met | Gly | Val | Ser | Trp | Ile | Arg | Gln | Pro | Ser | Gly | Lys | Gly | Leu | Glu |
| 10 |     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |
|    | Trp | Leu | Ala | His | Ile | Tyr | Trp | Asp | Asp | Asp | Lys | Arg | Tyr | Asn | Pro | Ser |
| 15 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 20 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 25 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 30 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 35 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 40 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 45 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 50 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 55 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |  |
|----|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|--|
|    | 50         |            | 55         |            | 60         |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |  |
| 5  | Leu<br>65  | Lys        | Ser        | Arg        | Leu<br>70  | Thr        | Ile        | Ser        | Lys        | Asp<br>75  | Thr        | Ser        | Ser        | Asn        | Gln        | Val<br>80  |  |
|    | Phe        | Leu        | Lys        | Ile        | Thr<br>85  | Ser        | Val        | Asp        | Thr        | Ala<br>90  | Asp        | Ser        | Ala        | Thr        | Tyr<br>95  | Tyr        |  |
| 10 | Cys        | Ser        | Thr        | Met<br>100 | Ile        | Thr        | Gly        | Phe        | Val<br>105 | Tyr        | Trp        | Gly        | Gln        | Gly<br>110 | Thr        | Leu        |  |
|    | Val        | Thr        | Val<br>115 | Ser        | Ala        | Ala        | Lys        | Thr<br>120 | Thr        | Ala        | Pro        | Ser        | Val<br>125 | Tyr        | Pro        | Leu        |  |
| 15 | Ala        | Pro<br>130 | Val        | Cys        | Gly        | Asp        | Thr<br>135 | Thr        | Gly        | Ser        | Ser        | Val<br>140 | Ala        | Leu        | Gly        | Cys        |  |
| 20 | Leu<br>145 | Val        | Lys        | Gly        | Tyr        | Phe<br>150 | Pro        | Glu        | Pro        | Val        | Thr<br>155 | Leu        | Thr        | Trp        | Asn        | Ser<br>160 |  |
|    | Gly        | Ser        | Leu        | Ser        | Ser<br>165 | Gly        | Val        | His        | Thr        | Phe<br>170 | Pro        | Ala        | Val        | Leu        | Gln<br>175 | Ser        |  |
| 25 | Asp        | Leu        | Tyr        | Thr<br>180 | Leu        | Ser        | Ser        | Ser        | Val<br>185 | Thr        | Val        | Thr        | Ser        | Ser<br>190 | Thr        | Trp        |  |
| 30 | Pro        | Ser        | Gln<br>195 | Ser        | Ile        | Thr        | Cys        | Asn<br>200 | Val        | Ala        | His        | Pro        | Ala<br>205 | Ser        | Ser        | Thr        |  |
|    | Lys        | Val<br>210 | Asp        | Lys        | Lys        | Ile        | Glu<br>215 | Pro        | Arg        | Gly        | Pro        | Thr<br>220 | Ile        | Lys        | Pro        | Cys        |  |
| 35 | Pro<br>225 | Pro        | Cys        | Lys        | Cys        | Pro<br>230 | Ala        | Pro        | Asn        | Leu        | Leu<br>235 | Gly        | Gly        | Pro        | Ser        | Val<br>240 |  |
| 40 | Phe        | Ile        | Phe        | Pro        | Pro<br>245 | Lys        | Ile        | Lys        | Asp        | Val<br>250 | Leu        | Met        | Ile        | Ser        | Leu<br>255 | Ser        |  |
|    | Pro        | Ile        | Val        | Thr<br>260 | Cys        | Val        | Val        | Val        | Asp<br>265 | Val        | Ser        | Glu        | Asp        | Asp<br>270 | Pro        | Asp        |  |
| 45 | Val        | Gln        | Ile<br>275 | Ser        | Trp        | Phe        | Val        | Asn<br>280 | Asn        | Val        | Glu        | Val        | His<br>285 | Thr        | Ala        | Gln        |  |
| 50 | Thr        | Gln<br>290 | Thr        | His        | Arg        | Glu        | Asp<br>295 | Tyr        | Asn        | Ser        | Thr        | Leu<br>300 | Arg        | Val        | Val        | Ser        |  |
|    | Ala<br>305 | Leu        | Pro        | Ile        | Gln        | His<br>310 | Gln        | Asp        | Trp        | Met        | Ser<br>315 | Gly        | Lys        | Glu        | Phe        | Lys<br>320 |  |
| 55 | Cys        | Lys        | Val        | Asn        | Asn<br>325 | Lys        | Asp        | Leu        | Pro        | Ala<br>330 | Pro        | Ile        | Glu        | Arg        | Thr<br>335 | Ile        |  |

# EP 2 246 427 B1

-----

5

Ser Lys Pro Lys Gly Ser Val Arg Ala Pro Gln Val Tyr Val Leu Pro  
340 345 350

Pro Pro Glu Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Lys Gln Val Thr Leu Thr Cys Met  
355 360 365

10

Val Thr Asp Phe Met Pro Glu Asp Ile Tyr Val Glu Trp Thr Asn Asn  
370 375 380

15

Gly Lys Thr Glu Leu Asn Tyr Lys Asn Thr Glu Pro Val Leu Asp Ser  
385 390 395 400

Asp Gly Ser Tyr Phe Met Tyr Ser Lys Leu Arg Val Glu Lys Lys Asn  
405 410 415

20

Trp Val Glu Arg Asn Ser Tyr Ser Cys Ser Val Val His Glu Gly Leu  
420 425 430

25

His Asn His His Thr Thr Lys Ser Phe Ser Arg Thr Pro Gly Lys  
435 440 445

<210> 42  
<211> 1344  
<212> DNA  
<213> Mus musculus

30

<400> 42

35

40

45

50

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

cagggttactc tgaaagactc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtctg 60  
 acttgttctt tctctgggtt ttcactgagc acttctggta tgggtgtgag ctggattcgt 120  
 5 cagcccttcag gaaaggggtct ggagtggctg gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc 180  
 tataacccat ccctgaagag ccggctcaca atctccaagg atacctccag caaccaggta 240  
 ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gattctgcca catactactg ttccactatg 300  
 10 attacgggggt ttgtttactg gggccaaggg actctgggtca ctgtctctgc agccaaaaca 360  
 acagcccat cggtctatcc cctggcccct gtgtgtggag atacaactgg ctcctcggtg 420  
 gctctaggat gcctgggtcaa gggttatttc cctgagccag tgaccttgac ctggaactct 480  
 15 ggatccctgt ccagtgggtg gcacacctc ccagctgtcc tgcagtctga cctctacacc 540  
 ctcagcagct cagtgactgt aacctcgagc acctggccca gccagtccat cacctgcaat 600  
 gtggcccacc cggcaagcag caccaagggtg gacaagaaaa ttgagcccag agggcccaca 660  
 20 atcaagccct gtctccatg caaatgccca gcacctaac tcttgggtgg accatccgtc 720  
 ttcattctcc ctccaaagat caaggatgta ctcattgatc cctgagccc catagtcaca 780  
 tgtgtgggtg tggatgtgag cgaggatgac ccagatgtcc agatcagctg gtttgtgaac 840  
 25 aacgtggaag tacacacagc tcagacacaa acccatagag aggattacaa cagtactctc 900  
 cgggtgggtca gtgccctccc catccagcac caggactgga tgagtggcaa ggagttcaaa 960  
 tgcaagggtca acaacaaaga cctcccagcg cccatcgaga gaaccatctc aaaacccaaa 1020  
 30

-----

gggtcagtaa gagctccaca ggtatatgtc ttgcctccac cagaagaaga gatgactaag 1080  
 aaacagggtca ctctgacctg catgggtcaca gacttcatgc ctgaagacat ttacgtggag 1140  
 35 tggaccaaca acgggaaaac agagctaaac tacaagaaca ctgaaccagt cctggactct 1200  
 gatgggttctt acttcatgta cagcaagctg agagtggaaa agaagaactg ggtggaaaga 1260  
 aatagctact cctgttcagt ggtccacgag ggtctgcaca atcaccacac gactaagagc 1320  
 40 ttctcccggga ctccgggtaa atga 1344

<210> 43

<211> 219

<212> PRT

45 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 43

50

55

# EP 2 246 427 B1

Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 5 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser  
 20 25 30  
 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
 35 40 45  
 10 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
 50 55 60  
 15 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly  
 85 90 95  
 20 Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys  
 100 105 110  
 25 Arg Ala Asp Ala Ala Pro Thr Val Ser Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Ser Glu  
 115 120 125  
 Gln Leu Thr Ser Gly Gly Ala Ser Val Val Cys Phe Leu Asn Asn Phe  
 130 135 140  
 30 Tyr Pro Lys Asp Ile Asn Val Lys Trp Lys Ile Asp Gly Ser Glu Arg  
 145 150 155 160  
 35 Gln Asn Gly Val Leu Asn Ser Trp Thr Asp Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser  
 165 170 175  
 Thr Tyr Ser Met Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Thr Lys Asp Glu Tyr Glu  
 180 185 190  
 40 Arg His Asn Ser Tyr Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr His Lys Thr Ser Thr Ser  
 195 200 205  
 45 Pro Ile Val Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Asn Glu Cys  
 210 215

<210> 44

<211> 660

50 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 44

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
atctcttgca gatctagtca gagcattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
5 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
agtagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaaggttc acatgttccg 300  
10 ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaacggg ctgatgctgc accaactgta 360  
tccatcttcc caccatccag tgagcagtta acatctggag gtgcctcagt cgtgtgcttc 420  
ttgaacaact tctaccccaa agacatcaat gtcaagtgga agattgatgg cagtgaacga 480  
15 caaaatggcg tcctgaacag ttggactgat caggacagca aagacagcac ctacagcatg 540  
agcagtaccc tcacgttgac caaggacgag tatgaacgac ataacagcta tacctgtgag 600  
gccactcaca agacatcaac ttcaccatt gtcaagagct tcaacaggaa tgagtgttag 660

20 <210> 45  
<211> 117  
<212> PRT  
<213> Mus musculus

25 <400> 45

Gln Val Thr Leu Lys Asp Ser Gly Pro Gly Ile Leu Gln Pro Ser Gln  
1 5 10 15  
30 Thr Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Phe Ser Gly Phe Ser Leu Ser Thr Ser  
20 25 30  
35 Gly Met Gly Val Ser Trp Ile Arg Gln Pro Ser Gly Lys Gly Leu Glu  
35 40 45  
40 Trp Leu Ala His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg Tyr Asn Pro Ser  
50 55 60  
40 Leu Lys Ser Arg Leu Thr Ile Ser Lys Asp Thr Ser Ser Asn Gln Val  
65 70 75 80  
45 Phe Leu Lys Ile Thr Ser Val Asp Thr Ala Asp Ser Ala Thr Tyr Tyr  
85 90 95  
Cys Ser Thr Met Ile Thr Gly Phe Val Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu

50 100 105 110

Val Thr Val Ser Ala  
115

55 <210> 46  
<211> 351  
<212> DNA

EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 46

5 caggttactc tgaaagactc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtctg 60  
acttgttctt tctctgggtt ttcactgagc acttctggta tgggtgtgag ctggattcgt 120  
cagccttcag gaaaggggtct ggagtggctg gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc 180  
10 tataacccat ccctgaagag ccggctcaca atctccaagg atacctccag caaccaggta 240  
ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gattctgcca catactactg ttccactatg 300  
attacgggggt ttgtttactg gggccaaggg actctgggtca ctgtctctgc a 351

<210> 47

<211> 112

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 47

25 Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
1 5 10 15  
Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser  
20 25 30  
30 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
35 40 45  
Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
50 55 60  
Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
65 70 75 80  
40 Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly  
85 90 95  
Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys  
100 105 110

<210> 48

<211> 336

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 48

55 gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60

# EP 2 246 427 B1

|   |                                                                     |     |
|---|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
|   | atctcttgca gatctagtca gagcattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg   | 120 |
|   | tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt    | 180 |
| 5 | tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc | 240 |
|   | agtagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaaggttc acatgttccg   | 300 |
|   | ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaa                             | 336 |

10  
 <210> 49  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

15  
 <400> 49

|  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
|  | Thr ser Gly Met Gly Val ser |
|  | 1 5                         |

20  
 <210> 50  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

25  
 <400> 50  
 acttctggta tgggtgtgag c 21

30  
 <210> 51  
 <211> 9  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

35  
 <400> 51

|                                     |
|-------------------------------------|
| His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg |
| 1 5                                 |

40  
 <210> 52  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

45  
 <400> 52  
 cacatttact gggatgatga caagcgc 27

50  
 <210> 53  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 53

|                             |
|-----------------------------|
| Met Ile Thr Gly Phe Val Tyr |
| 1 5                         |

<210> 54  
 <211> 21

EP 2 246 427 B1

<212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 54  
 5 atgattacgg ggttgttta c 21  
  
 <210> 55  
 <211> 16  
 <212> PRT  
 10 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 55  
  
 15 Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu  
 1 5 10 15  
  
 <210> 56  
 <211> 48  
 <212> DNA  
 20 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 56  
 agatctagtc agagcattgt acatagtaat ggaaacacct atttagaa 48  
  
 25 <210> 57  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 30 <400> 57  
  
 Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser  
 1 5  
  
 35 <210> 58  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 40 <400> 58  
 aaagttcca accgatttc t 21  
  
 <210> 59  
 <211> 9  
 45 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 59  
  
 50 Phe Gln Gly Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr  
 1 5  
  
 <210> 60  
 <211> 27  
 55 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 60

EP 2 246 427 B1

tttcaagggtt cacatgttcc gctcacg 27

<210> 61

<211> 445

5 <212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 61

10

15

20

25

30

35

40

45

50

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
|    | Asp | Val | Gln | Leu | Val | Glu | Ser | Gly | Gly | Gly | Leu | Val | Gln | Pro | Gly | Gly |  |
|    | 1   |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |  |
| 5  | Ser | Arg | Lys | Leu | Ser | Cys | Ala | Ala | Ser | Gly | Phe | Thr | Phe | Ser | Ser | Phe |  |
|    |     |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |  |
|    | Gly | Met | His | Trp | Val | Arg | Gln | Ala | Pro | Glu | Lys | Gly | Leu | Glu | Trp | Val |  |
|    |     |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |  |
| 10 | Ala | Tyr | Ile | Ser | Ser | Gly | Ser | Ser | Thr | Ile | Tyr | Tyr | Ala | Asp | Thr | Val |  |
|    |     | 50  |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |  |
|    | Lys | Gly | Arg | Phe | Thr | Ile | Ser | Arg | Asp | Asn | Pro | Lys | Asn | Thr | Leu | Phe |  |
| 15 | 65  |     |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |  |
|    | Leu | Gln | Met | Thr | Ser | Leu | Arg | Ser | Glu | Asp | Thr | Ala | Met | Tyr | Tyr | Cys |  |
|    |     |     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |  |
| 20 | Ala | Gly | Thr | Gly | Thr | Arg | Ala | Tyr | Trp | Gly | Gln | Gly | Thr | Leu | Val | Thr |  |
|    |     |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |  |
|    | Val | Ser | Ala | Ala | Lys | Thr | Thr | Ala | Pro | Ser | Val | Tyr | Pro | Leu | Ala | Pro |  |
| 25 |     |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |  |
|    | Val | Cys | Gly | Asp | Thr | Thr | Gly | Ser | Ser | Val | Ala | Leu | Gly | Cys | Leu | Val |  |
|    |     | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |  |
| 30 | Lys | Gly | Tyr | Phe | Pro | Glu | Pro | Val | Thr | Leu | Thr | Trp | Asn | Ser | Gly | Ser |  |
|    | 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |  |
|    | Leu | Ser | Ser | Gly | Val | His | Thr | Phe | Pro | Ala | Val | Leu | Gln | Ser | Asp | Leu |  |
| 35 |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |  |
|    | Tyr | Thr | Leu | Ser | Ser | Ser | Val | Thr | Val | Thr | Ser | Ser | Thr | Trp | Pro | Ser |  |
|    |     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |
| 40 | Gln | Ser | Ile | Thr | Cys | Asn | Val | Ala | His | Pro | Ala | Ser | Ser | Thr | Lys | Val |  |
|    |     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |
|    | Asp | Lys | Lys | Ile | Glu | Pro | Arg | Gly | Pro | Thr | Ile | Lys | Pro | Cys | Pro | Pro |  |
| 45 |     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |
|    | Cys | Lys | Cys | Pro | Ala | Pro | Asn | Leu | Leu | Gly | Gly | Pro | Ser | Val | Phe | Ile |  |
|    | 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |
| 50 | Phe | Pro | Pro | Lys | Ile | Lys | Asp | Val | Leu | Met | Ile | Ser | Leu | Ser | Pro | Ile |  |
|    |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |
|    | Val | Thr | Cys | Val | Val | Val | Asp | Val | Ser | Glu | Asp | Asp | Pro | Asp | Val | Gln |  |
| 55 |     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |
|    | Ile | Ser | Trp | Phe | Val | Asn | Asn | Val | Glu | Val | His | Thr | Ala | Gln | Thr | Gln |  |

# EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|
|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |
| 5  | Thr | His | Arg | Glu | Asp | Tyr | Asn | Ser | Thr | Leu | Arg | Val | Val | Ser | Ala | Leu |  |
|    |     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |
|    | Pro | Ile | Gln | His | Gln | Asp | Trp | Met | Ser | Gly | Lys | Glu | Phe | Lys | Cys | Lys |  |
|    | 305 |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |
| 10 | Val | Asn | Asn | Lys | Asp | Leu | Pro | Ala | Pro | Ile | Glu | Arg | Thr | Ile | Ser | Lys |  |
|    |     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |
|    | Pro | Lys | Gly | Ser | Val | Arg | Ala | Pro | Gln | Val | Tyr | Val | Leu | Pro | Pro | Pro |  |
| 15 |     |     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |  |
|    | Glu | Glu | Glu | Met | Thr | Lys | Lys | Gln | Val | Thr | Leu | Thr | Cys | Met | Val | Thr |  |
|    |     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |
| 20 | Asp | Phe | Met | Pro | Glu | Asp | Ile | Tyr | Val | Glu | Trp | Thr | Asn | Asn | Gly | Lys |  |
|    |     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |
|    | Thr | Glu | Leu | Asn | Tyr | Lys | Asn | Thr | Glu | Pro | Val | Leu | Asp | Ser | Asp | Gly |  |
| 25 | 385 |     |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     |     | 400 |  |
|    | Ser | Tyr | Phe | Met | Tyr | Ser | Lys | Leu | Arg | Val | Glu | Lys | Lys | Asn | Trp | Val |  |
|    |     |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |
| 30 | Glu | Arg | Asn | Ser | Tyr | Ser | Cys | Ser | Val | Val | His | Glu | Gly | Leu | His | Asn |  |
|    |     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |
|    | His | His | Thr | Thr | Lys | Ser | Phe | Ser | Arg | Thr | Pro | Gly | Lys |     |     |     |  |
| 35 |     |     | 435 |     |     |     |     | 440 |     |     |     |     | 445 |     |     |     |  |

<210> 62  
 <211> 1338  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
  
 <400> 62

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |            |             |             |            |            |             |      |
|----|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|------|
|    | gatgtgcagc | tggtggagtc  | tgggggaggc  | ttagtgcagc | ctggagggtc | ccggaaactc  | 60   |
|    | tcctgtgcag | cctctggatt  | cactttcagt  | agctttggaa | tgactgggt  | tcgtcaggct  | 120  |
| 5  | ccagagaagg | ggctggagtg  | ggtcgcatac  | attagtagtg | gcagtagtac | catctactat  | 180  |
|    | gcagacacag | tgaagggccg  | attcaccatc  | tccagagaca | atcccaagaa | caccctgttc  | 240  |
|    | ctgcaaata  | ccagtctaag  | gtctgaggac  | acggccatgt | attactgtgc | cgggactggg  | 300  |
| 10 | acgagagctt | actggggcca  | agggactctg  | gtcactgtct | ctgcagccaa | aacaacagcc  | 360  |
|    | ccatcggtct | atccccctggc | ccctgtgtgt  | ggagatacaa | ctggctcctc | ggtggctcta  | 420  |
|    | ggatgcctgg | tcaagggtta  | tttccctgag  | ccagtgcact | tgacctggaa | ctctggatcc  | 480  |
| 15 | ctgtccagtg | gtgtgcacac  | cttcccagct  | gtcctgcagt | ctgacctcta | caccctcagc  | 540  |
|    | agctcagtg  | ctgtaacctc  | gagcacctgg  | cccagccagt | ccatcacctg | caatgtggcc  | 600  |
| 20 | cacccggcaa | gcagcaccaa  | ggtggacaag  | aaaattgagc | ccagagggcc | cacaatcaag  | 660  |
|    | ccctgtcctc | catgcaaata  | cccagcacct  | aacctcttgg | gtggaccatc | cgtcttcac   | 720  |
|    | ttccctccaa | agatcaagga  | tgtactcatg  | atctccctga | gccccatagt | cacatgtgtg  | 780  |
| 25 | gtggtggatg | tgagcgagga  | tgaccagat   | gtccagatca | gctggtttgt | gaacaacgtg  | 840  |
|    | gaagtacaca | cagctcagac  | acaaacccat  | agagaggatt | acaacagtac | tctccgggtg  | 900  |
|    | gtcagtggcc | tccccatcca  | gcaccaggac  | tggatgagtg | gcaaggagtt | caaatacaag  | 960  |
| 30 | gtcaacaaca | aagacctccc  | agcgcccatc  | gagagaacca | tctcaaaacc | caaaggggtca | 1020 |
|    | gtaagagctc | cacaggtata  | tgtcttgcc   | ccaccagaag | aagagatgac | taagaaacag  | 1080 |
|    | gtcactctga | cctgcatgg   | cacagacttc  | atgcctgaag | acatttacgt | ggagtggacc  | 1140 |
| 35 | aacaacggga | aaacagagct  | aaactacaag  | aacactgaac | cagtcctgga | ctctgatgg   | 1200 |
|    | tcttacttca | tgtacagcaa  | gctgagagtg  | gaaaagaaga | actgggtgga | aagaaatagc  | 1260 |
|    | tactcctgtt | cagtgggtcca | cgaggggtctg | cacaatcacc | acacgactaa | gagcttctcc  | 1320 |
| 40 | cggactccgg | gtaaatga    |             |            |            |             | 1338 |

<210> 63

<211> 219

<212> PRT

45 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 63

50

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
 1 5 10 15  
 5 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser  
 20 25 30  
 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
 35 40 45  
 10 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
 50 55 60  
 15 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
 65 70 75 80  
 Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly  
 85 90 95  
 20 Ser His Val Pro Pro Thr Phe Gly Gly Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys  
 100 105 110  
 25 Arg Ala Asp Ala Ala Pro Thr Val Ser Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Ser Glu  
 115 120 125  
 Gln Leu Thr Ser Gly Gly Ala Ser Val Val Cys Phe Leu Asn Asn Phe  
 130 135 140  
 30  
 Tyr Pro Lys Asp Ile Asn Val Lys Trp Lys Ile Asp Gly Ser Glu Arg  
 145 150 155 160  
 35 Gln Asn Gly Val Leu Asn Ser Trp Thr Asp Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser  
 165 170 175  
 40 Thr Tyr Ser Met Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Thr Lys Asp Glu Tyr Glu  
 180 185 190  
 Arg His Asn Ser Tyr Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr His Lys Thr Ser Thr Ser  
 195 200 205  
 45 Pro Ile Val Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Asn Glu Cys  
 210 215

<210> 64  
 <211> 660  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 64

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
atctcttgca gatctagtca gagcattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
5 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctcctaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaaggttc acatgttcct 300  
10 ccgacgttcg gtggaggcac caagctggaa atcaaacggg ctgatgctgc accaactgta 360  
tccatcttcc caccatccag tgagcagtta acatctggag gtgcctcagt cgtgtgcttc 420  
ttgaacaact tctaccccaa agacatcaat gtcaagtgga agattgatgg cagtgaacga 480  
15 caaaatggcg tcctgaacag ttggactgat caggacagca aagacagcac ctacagcatg 540  
agcagtaccc tcacgttgac caaggacgag tatgaacgac ataacagcta tacctgtgag 600  
gccactcaca agacatcaac ttcaccatt gtcaagagct tcaacaggaa tgagtgttag 660

20 <210> 65  
<211> 115  
<212> PRT  
<213> Mus musculus

25 <400> 65

Asp Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly  
1 5 10 15  
30 Ser Arg Lys Leu Ser Cys Ala Ala Ser Gly Phe Thr Phe Ser Ser Phe  
20 25 30  
35 Gly Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val  
35 40 45  
Ala Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Thr Ile Tyr Tyr Ala Asp Thr Val  
50 55 60  
40 Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp Asn Pro Lys Asn Thr Leu Phe  
65 70 75 80  
45 Leu Gln Met Thr Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Met Tyr Tyr Cys  
85 90 95  
Ala Gly Thr Gly Thr Arg Ala Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu Val Thr  
100 105 110  
50 Val Ser Ala  
115

55 <210> 66  
<211> 345  
<212> DNA  
<213> Mus musculus

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<400> 66

```

gatgtgcagc tggaggagtc tgggggaggc ttagtgcagc ctggagggtc cgggaaactc      60
5  tcctgtgcag cctctggatt cactttcagt agctttggaa tgcactgggt tcgtcaggct      120
ccagagaagg ggctggagtg ggtcgcatac attagtagtg gcagtagtac catctactat      180
gcagacacag tgaagggccg attcaccatc tccagagaca atcccaagaa caccctgttc      240
10 ctgcaaatga ccagtctaag gtctgaggac acggccatgt attactgtgc cgggactggg      300
acgagagcctt actggggcca agggactctg gtcactgtct ctgca                        345

```

<210> 67

<211> 112

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 67

```

20      Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly
      1          5          10          15
25      Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser
      20          25          30
30      Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser
      35          40          45
35      Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro
      50          55          60
40      Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile
      65          70          75          80
      Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly
      85          90          95
40      ~~~~~
      Ser His Val Pro Pro Thr Phe Gly Gly Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys
      100          105          110

```

<210> 68

<211> 336

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 68

**EP 2 246 427 B1**

|    |             |            |            |            |            |            |     |
|----|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|
|    | gatgttttga  | tgacccaaac | tccactctcc | ctgcctgtca | gtcttggaga | tcaagcctcc | 60  |
|    | atctcttgca  | gatctagtca | gagcattgta | catagtaatg | gaaacaccta | tttagaatgg | 120 |
| 5  | tacctgcaga  | aaccaggcca | gtctcctaag | ctcctgatct | acaaagtttc | caaccgattt | 180 |
|    | tctgggggtcc | cagacagggt | cagtggcagt | ggatcaggga | cagatttcac | actcaagatc | 240 |
|    | agcagagtgg  | aggctgagga | tctgggagtt | tattactgct | ttcaagggtc | acatgttcct | 300 |
| 10 | ccgacgttcg  | gtggaggcac | caagctggaa | atcaaa     |            |            | 336 |

$\langle 211 \rangle$  5

&lt;212&gt; PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 69

Ser Phe Gly Met His  
1 5

<211> 15

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

agctttggaa tgcac 15

$\langle 211 \rangle$  10

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 71

Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Thr Ile Tyr  
1 5 10

$\langle 211 \rangle$  30

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

tacattagta gtggcagtag taccatctac 30

$\langle 211 \rangle$  6

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 73

Thr Gly Thr Arg Ala Tyr  
1 5

<210> 74

EP 2 246 427 B1

<211> 18  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 5 <400> 74  
 actgggacga gagcttac 18  
 <210> 75  
 <211> 16  
 10 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 75  
 15 Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu  
 1 5 10 15  
 <210> 76  
 <211> 48  
 20 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 76  
 agatctagtc agagcattgt acatagtaat ggaaacacct atttagaa 48  
 25 <210> 77  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 30 <400> 77  
 Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser  
 1 5  
 35 <210> 78  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 40 <400> 78  
 aaagttcca accgatttc t 21  
 <210> 79  
 <211> 9  
 45 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 79  
 50 Phe Gln Gly Ser His Val Pro Pro Thr  
 1 5  
 <210> 80  
 <211> 27  
 55 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<400> 80

tttcaaggtt cacatgttcc tccgacg 27

<210> 81

<211> 442

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 81

10

Gln Val Gln Leu Gln Gln Pro Gly Ala Glu Leu Val Lys Pro Gly Ala  
1 5 10 15

15

Ser Val Lys Leu Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Ser Tyr  
20 25 30

20

Trp Met His Trp Val Lys Leu Arg Pro Gly Gln Gly Phe Glu Trp Ile  
35 40 45

Gly Glu Ile Asn Pro Arg Asn Gly Gly Thr Asn Asn Asn Glu Asn Phe  
50 55 60

25

Lys Arg Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Ser Ser Thr Ala Tyr  
65 70 75 80

30

Met Gln Leu Ser Ser Leu Thr Ser Glu Asp Ser Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys  
85 90 95

Thr Arg Asp Gly Asn Tyr Asp Pro Phe Ala Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr  
100 105 110

35

Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ala Ala Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Ser Val Tyr Pro  
115 120 125

40

Leu Ala Pro Gly Ser Ala Ala Gln Thr Asn Ser Met Val Thr Leu Gly  
130 135 140

Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Tyr Phe Pro Glu Pro Val Thr Val Thr Trp Asn  
145 150 155 160

45

Ser Gly Ser Leu Ser Ser Gly Val His Thr Phe Pro Ala Val Leu Gln  
165 170 175

50

Ser Asp Leu Tyr Thr Leu Ser Ser Ser Val Thr Val Pro Ser Ser Thr  
180 185 190

Trp Pro Ser Glu Thr Val Thr Cys Asn Val Ala His Pro Ala Ser Ser  
195 200 205

55

Thr Lys Val Asp Lys Lys Ile Val Pro Arg Asp Cys Gly Cys Lys Pro  
210 215 220

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |            |
|----|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|    | Cys<br>225 | Ile        | Cys        | Thr        | Val        | Pro<br>230 | Glu        | Val        | Ser        | Ser        | Val<br>235 | Phe        | Ile        | Phe        | Pro        | Pro<br>240 |
| 5  | Lys        | Pro        | Lys        | Asp        | Val<br>245 | Leu        | Thr        | Ile        | Thr        | Leu<br>250 | Thr        | Pro        | Lys        | Val        | Thr<br>255 | Cys        |
| 10 | Val        | Val        | Val        | Asp<br>260 | Ile        | Ser        | Lys        | Asp        | Asp<br>265 | Pro        | Glu        | Val        | Gln        | Phe<br>270 | Ser        | Trp        |
|    | Phe        | Val        | Asp<br>275 | Asp        | Val        | Glu        | Val        | His<br>280 | Thr        | Ala        | Gln        | Thr        | Gln<br>285 | Pro        | Arg        | Glu        |
| 15 | Glu        | Gln        | Phe        | Asn        | Ser        | Thr        | Phe<br>295 | Arg        | Ser        | Val        | Ser        | Glu<br>300 | Leu        | Pro        | Ile        | Met        |
| 20 | His<br>305 | Gln        | Asp        | Trp        | Leu        | Asn<br>310 | Gly        | Lys        | Glu        | Phe        | Lys<br>315 | Cys        | Arg        | Val        | Asn        | Ser<br>320 |
|    | Ala        | Ala        | Phe        | Pro        | Ala<br>325 | Pro        | Ile        | Glu        | Lys        | Thr<br>330 | Ile        | Ser        | Lys        | Thr        | Lys<br>335 | Gly        |
| 25 | Arg        | Pro        | Lys        | Ala<br>340 | Pro        | Gln        | Val        | Tyr        | Thr<br>345 | Ile        | Pro        | Pro        | Pro        | Lys<br>350 | Glu        | Gln        |
| 30 | Met        | Ala        | Lys<br>355 | Asp        | Lys        | Val        | Ser        | Leu<br>360 | Thr        | Cys        | Met        | Ile        | Thr<br>365 | Asp        | Phe        | Phe        |
|    | Pro        | Glu<br>370 | Asp        | Ile        | Thr        | Val        | Glu<br>375 | Trp        | Gln        | Trp        | Asn        | Gly<br>380 | Gln        | Pro        | Ala        | Glu        |
| 35 | Asn<br>385 | Tyr        | Lys        | Asn        | Thr        | Gln<br>390 | Pro        | Ile        | Met        | Asp        | Thr<br>395 | Asp        | Gly        | Ser        | Tyr        | Phe<br>400 |
| 40 | Val        | Tyr        | Ser        | Lys        | Leu<br>405 | Asn        | Val        | Gln        | Lys        | Ser<br>410 | Asn        | Trp        | Glu        | Ala        | Gly<br>415 | Asn        |
|    | Thr        | Phe        | Thr        | Cys<br>420 | Ser        | Val        | Leu        | His        | Glu<br>425 | Gly        | Leu        | Leu        | Asn        | Leu<br>430 | His        | Thr        |
| 45 | Glu        | Lys        | Ser<br>435 | Leu        | Ser        | Leu        | Ser        | Pro        | Gly        | Lys        |            |            |            |            |            |            |

<210> 82

<211> 1329

50 <212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 82

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |                                                                     |      |
|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
|    | cagggtccaac tccagcagcc tggggctgaa ctggtgaagc ctggggcttc agtgaagttg  | 60   |
|    | tcctgcaagg cttctggcta caccttcacc agctactgga tgcactgggt gaagctgagg   | 120  |
| 5  | cctggacaag gctttgagt gattggagag attaatccta gaaatggtgg tactaacaac    | 180  |
|    | aatgagaact tcaagagaaa ggccacactg actgtagaca aatcctccag cacagcctac   | 240  |
| 10 | -----                                                               |      |
|    | atgcaactca gcagcctgac atctgaggac tctgcggtct attactgtac aagagatggt   | 300  |
|    | aactacgacc cttttgctta ctggggccaa gggactctgg tcaactgtctc tgcagccaaa  | 360  |
|    | acgacacccc catctgtcta tccactggcc cctggatctg ctgccccaaac taactccatg  | 420  |
| 15 | gtgaccctgg gatgcctggg caagggctat ttccctgagc cagtgcagct gacctggaac   | 480  |
|    | tctggatccc tgtccagcgg tgtgcacacc ttcccagctg tcctgcagtc tgacctctac   | 540  |
|    | actctgagca gctcagtgac tgtcccctcc agcacctggc ccagcgagac cgtcacctgc   | 600  |
| 20 | aacgttgccc acccggccag cagcaccaag gtggacaaga aaattgtgcc cagggattgt   | 660  |
|    | ggttgtaagc cttgcatatg tacagtccca gaagtatcat ctgtcttcat cttcccccca   | 720  |
|    | aagcccaagg atgtgctcac cattactctg actcctaagg tcacgtgtgt tgtggtagac   | 780  |
| 25 | atcagcaagg atgatcccga ggtccagttc agctggtttg tagatgatgt ggaggtgcac   | 840  |
|    | acagctcaga cgcaaccccg ggaggagcag ttcaacagca ctttccgctc agtcagtga    | 900  |
|    | cttccccatca tgcaccagga ctggctcaat ggcaaggagt tcaaattgcag ggtcaacagt | 960  |
| 30 | gcagctttcc ctgcccccat cgagaaaacc atctccaaaa ccaaaggcag accgaaggct   | 1020 |
|    | ccacaggtgt acaccattcc acctccaag gagcagatgg ccaaggataa agtcagtctg    | 1080 |
|    | acctgcatga taacagactt cttccctgaa gacattactg tggagtggca gtggaatggg   | 1140 |
| 35 | cagccagcgg agaactacaa gaacactcag cccatcatgg acacagatgg ctcttacttc   | 1200 |
|    | gtttacagca agctcaatgt gcagaagagc aactgggagg caggaaatac tttcacctgc   | 1260 |
|    | tctgtgttac atgagggcct gctcaacctc catactgaga agagcctctc cctctctcct   | 1320 |
| 40 | ggtaaatga                                                           | 1329 |

<210> 83

<211> 220

45 <212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 83

50

55

# EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |                    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|----|--------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
|    | Asp                | Val | Val | Met | Thr | Gln | Thr | Pro | Leu | Ser | Leu | Pro | Val | Ser | Leu | Gly |
|    | 1                  |     |     |     | 5   |     |     |     |     | 10  |     |     |     |     | 15  |     |
| 5  | Asp                | Gln | Ala | Ser | Ile | Ser | Cys | Arg | Ser | Ser | Gln | Ser | Leu | Val | His | Ser |
|    |                    |     |     | 20  |     |     |     |     | 25  |     |     |     |     | 30  |     |     |
|    | Asn                | Gly | Asn | Thr | Tyr | Leu | His | Trp | Tyr | Leu | Gln | Lys | Pro | Gly | Gln | Ser |
| 10 |                    |     | 35  |     |     |     |     | 40  |     |     |     |     | 45  |     |     |     |
|    | Pro                | Lys | Leu | Leu | Ile | Tyr | Lys | Val | Ser | Asn | Arg | Phe | Ser | Gly | Val | Pro |
|    |                    | 50  |     |     |     |     | 55  |     |     |     |     | 60  |     |     |     |     |
| 15 | Asp                | Arg | Phe | Ser | Gly | Ser | Gly | Ser | Gly | Thr | Asp | Phe | Thr | Leu | Lys | Ile |
|    | 65                 |     |     |     | 70  |     |     |     |     |     | 75  |     |     |     |     | 80  |
|    | Ser                | Arg | Val | Glu | Ala | Glu | Asp | Leu | Gly | Val | Tyr | Phe | Cys | Ser | Gln | Ser |
| 20 |                    |     |     |     | 85  |     |     |     |     | 90  |     |     |     |     | 95  |     |
|    | .....              |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 25 | Thr                | His | Val | Pro | Pro | Tyr | Thr | Phe | Gly | Gly | Gly | Thr | Lys | Leu | Glu | Ile |
|    |                    |     |     | 100 |     |     |     |     | 105 |     |     |     |     | 110 |     |     |
|    | Lys                | Arg | Ala | Asp | Ala | Ala | Pro | Thr | Val | Ser | Ile | Phe | Pro | Pro | Ser | Ser |
|    |                    |     | 115 |     |     |     |     | 120 |     |     |     |     | 125 |     |     |     |
| 30 | Glu                | Gln | Leu | Thr | Ser | Gly | Gly | Ala | Ser | Val | Val | Cys | Phe | Leu | Asn | Asn |
|    |                    | 130 |     |     |     |     | 135 |     |     |     |     | 140 |     |     |     |     |
| 35 | Phe                | Tyr | Pro | Lys | Asp | Ile | Asn | Val | Lys | Trp | Lys | Ile | Asp | Gly | Ser | Glu |
|    | 145                |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     | 155 |     |     |     |     | 160 |
|    | Arg                | Gln | Asn | Gly | Val | Leu | Asn | Ser | Trp | Thr | Asp | Gln | Asp | Ser | Lys | Asp |
|    |                    |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |
| 40 | Ser                | Thr | Tyr | Ser | Met | Ser | Ser | Thr | Leu | Thr | Leu | Thr | Lys | Asp | Glu | Tyr |
|    |                    |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |
| 45 | Glu                | Arg | His | Asn | Ser | Tyr | Thr | Cys | Glu | Ala | Thr | His | Lys | Thr | Ser | Thr |
|    |                    |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |
|    | Ser                | Pro | Ile | Val | Lys | Ser | Phe | Asn | Arg | Asn | Glu | Cys |     |     |     |     |
|    |                    | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |
| 50 | <210> 84           |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|    | <211> 663          |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|    | <212> DNA          |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
|    | <213> Mus musculus |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
| 55 | <400> 84           |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttgtga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
 atctcttgca gatctagtca gagccttgta cacagtaatg gaaacaccta ttacattgg 120  
 5 tacctgcaga agccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
 tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
 agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tatttctgct ctcaaagtac acatgttcct 300  
 10 ccgtacacgt tcggaggggg gaccaagctg gaaataaaac gggctgatgc tgcaccaact 360  
 gtatccatct tcccaccatc cagtgcagc ttaacatctg gaggtgcctc agtcgtgtgc 420  
 ttcttgaaca acttctaccc caaagacatc aatgtcaagt ggaagattga tggcagtga 480  
 15 cgacaaaatg gcgtcctgaa cagttggact gatcaggaca gcaaagacag cacctacagc 540  
 atgagcagta ccctcacgtt gaccaaggac gagtatgaac gacataacag ctatacctgt 600  
 gagggcactc acaagacatc aacttcaccc attgtcaaga gcttcaacag gaatgagtgt 660  
 20 tag 663

<210> 85

<211> 118

<212> PRT

25 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 85

30 Gln Val Gln Leu Gln Gln Pro Gly Ala Glu Leu Val Lys Pro Gly Ala  
 1 5 10 15  
 Ser Val Lys Leu Ser Cys Lys Ala Ser Gly Tyr Thr Phe Thr Ser Tyr  
 20 25 30  
 35 Trp Met His Trp Val Lys Leu Arg Pro Gly Gln Gly Phe Glu Trp Ile  
 35 40 45  
 40 Gly Glu Ile Asn Pro Arg Asn Gly Gly Thr Asn Asn Asn Glu Asn Phe  
 50 55 60  
 Lys Arg Lys Ala Thr Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Ser Ser Thr Ala Tyr  
 65 70 75 80  
 45 Met Gln Leu Ser Ser Leu Thr Ser Glu Asp Ser Ala Val Tyr Tyr Cys  
 85 90 95  
 50 Thr Arg Asp Gly Asn Tyr Asp Pro Phe Ala Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr  
 100 105 110  
 Leu Val Thr Val Ser Ala  
 115  
 55

<210> 86

<211> 354

<212> DNA

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 86

```

5      cagggtccaac tccagcagcc tggggctgaa ctggtgaagc ctggggccttc agtgaagttg      60
      tcctgcaagg cttctggcta caccttcacc agctactgga tgcactgggt gaagctgagg      120
      cctggacaag gctttgagtg gattggagag attaatccta gaaatggtgg tactaacaac      180
10     aatgagaact tcaagagaaa ggccacactg actgtagaca aatcctccag cacagcctac      240
      atgcaactca gcagcctgac atctgaggac tctgcggtct attactgtac aagagatggt      300
      aactacgacc cctttgctta ctggggccaa gggactctgg tcactgtctc tgca          354

```

<210> 87

<211> 113

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 87

```

25     Asp Val Val Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly
      1      5      10      15
      Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Val His Ser
      20      25      30
30     Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu His Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser
      35      40      45
      Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro
      50      55      60
      Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile
      65      70      75      80
40     Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Phe Cys Ser Gln Ser
      85      90      95
      Thr His Val Pro Pro Tyr Thr Phe Gly Gly Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Ile
      100      105      110

```

Lys

<210> 88

<211> 339

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 88

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |                                                                     |     |
|----|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
|    | gatgttgtga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc   | 60  |
|    | atctcttgca gatctagtca gagccttgta cacagtaatg gaaacaccta ttacattgg    | 120 |
| 5  | tacctgcaga agccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt    | 180 |
|    | tctgggggtcc cagacagggtt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc | 240 |
|    | agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tatttctgct ctcaaagtac acatgttcct   | 300 |
| 10 | ccgtacacgt tcggaggggg gaccaagctg gaaataaaa                          | 339 |

<210> 89

<211> 5

<212> PRT

15 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 89

|    |  |                     |
|----|--|---------------------|
| 20 |  | Ser Tyr Trp Met His |
|    |  | 1 5                 |

<210> 90

<211> 15

<212> DNA

25 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 90

agctactgga tgcac 15

30 <210> 91

<211> 10

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

35 <400> 91

|  |                                         |
|--|-----------------------------------------|
|  | Glu Ile Asn Pro Arg Asn Gly Gly Thr Asn |
|  | 1 5 10                                  |

40 <210> 92

<211> 30

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

45 <400> 92

gagattaatc ctagaaatgg tggactaac 30

<210> 93

50 <211> 9

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 93

55

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
|  | Asp Gly Asn Tyr Asp Pro Phe Ala Tyr |
|  | 1 5                                 |

EP 2 246 427 B1

<210> 94  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 5  
 <400> 94  
 gatgtaact acgaccctt tgcttac 27  
 10  
 <210> 95  
 <211> 16  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 15  
 <400> 95  
 Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Leu Val His Ser Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu His  
 1 5 10 15  
 20  
 <210> 96  
 <211> 48  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 25  
 <400> 96  
 agatctagtc agagccttgt acacagtaat ggaaacacct atttacat 48  
 30  
 <210> 97  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 97  
 35  
 Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser  
 1 5  
 40  
 <210> 98  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 45  
 <400> 98  
 aaagttttcca accgatttttc t 21  
 50  
 <210> 99  
 <211> 10  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 99  
 55  
 Ser Gln Ser Thr His Val Pro Pro Tyr Thr  
 1 5 10  
 <210> 100  
 <211> 30  
 <212> DNA

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 100

tctcaaagta cacatgttcc tccgtacacg 30

<210> 101

<211> 453

<212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 101

Gln Val Thr Leu Lys Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Ile Leu Gln Pro Ser Gln  
1 5 10 15

Thr Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Phe Ser Gly Phe Ser Leu Ser Thr Ser  
20 25 30

Gly Met Gly Val Ser Trp Ile Arg Gln Pro Ser Gly Glu Gly Leu Glu  
35 40 45

Trp Leu Ala His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg Tyr Asn Pro Ser  
50 55 60

Leu Lys Ser Arg Leu Thr Ile Ser Lys Asp Thr Ser Arg Asn Gln Val  
65 70 75 80

Phe Leu Lys Ile Thr Ser Val Asp Thr Ala Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr  
85 90 95

Cys Gly Arg Tyr Arg Tyr Gly Phe Ala Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu  
100 105 110

Val Thr Val Ser Ala Ala Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Ser Val Tyr Pro Leu  
115 120 125

Ala Pro Gly Cys Gly Asp Thr Thr Gly Ser Ser Val Thr Leu Gly Cys  
130 135 140

Leu Val Lys Gly Tyr Phe Pro Glu Ser Val Thr Val Thr Trp Asn Ser

EP 2 246 427 B1

|    |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|--|--|--|--|--|-----|
|    | 145 |     |     |     |     | 150 |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     | 155 |  |  |  |  |  | 160 |
| 5  | Gly | Ser | Leu | Ser | Ser | Val | His | Thr | Phe | Pro | Ala | Leu | Leu | Gln | Ser |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     | 165 |     |     |     |     | 170 |     |     |     |     | 175 |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Gly | Leu | Tyr | Thr | Met | Ser | Ser | Ser | Val | Thr | Val | Pro | Ser | Ser | Thr | Trp |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     | 180 |     |     |     |     | 185 |     |     |     |     | 190 |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 10 | Pro | Ser | Gln | Thr | Val | Thr | Cys | Ser | Val | Ala | His | Pro | Ala | Ser | Ser | Thr |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     | 195 |     |     |     |     | 200 |     |     |     |     | 205 |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Thr | Val | Asp | Lys | Lys | Leu | Glu | Pro | Ser | Gly | Pro | Ile | Ser | Thr | Ile | Asn |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 15 |     | 210 |     |     |     |     | 215 |     |     |     |     | 220 |     |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Pro | Cys | Pro | Pro | Cys | Lys | Glu | Cys | His | Lys | Cys | Pro | Ala | Pro | Asn | Leu |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | 225 |     |     |     |     | 230 |     |     |     |     | 235 |     |     |     |     | 240 |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 20 | Glu | Gly | Gly | Pro | Ser | Val | Phe | Ile | Phe | Pro | Pro | Asn | Ile | Lys | Asp | Val |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     |     | 245 |     |     |     |     | 250 |     |     |     |     | 255 |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Leu | Met | Ile | Ser | Leu | Thr | Pro | Lys | Val | Thr | Cys | Val | Val | Val | Asp | Val |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 25 |     |     |     | 260 |     |     |     |     | 265 |     |     |     |     | 270 |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Ser | Glu | Asp | Asp | Pro | Asp | Val | Gln | Ile | Ser | Trp | Phe | Val | Asn | Asn | Val |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     | 275 |     |     |     |     | 280 |     |     |     |     | 285 |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 30 | Glu | Val | His | Thr | Ala | Gln | Thr | Gln | Thr | His | Arg | Glu | Asp | Tyr | Asn | Ser |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     | 290 |     |     |     |     | 295 |     |     |     |     | 300 |     |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Thr | Ile | Arg | Val | Val | Ser | Thr | Leu | Pro | Ile | Gln | His | Gln | Asp | Trp | Met |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 35 |     |     |     |     |     | 310 |     |     |     |     | 315 |     |     |     |     | 320 |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Ser | Gly | Lys | Glu | Phe | Lys | Cys | Lys | Val | Asn | Asn | Lys | Asp | Leu | Pro | Ser |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     |     | 325 |     |     |     |     | 330 |     |     |     |     | 335 |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 40 | Pro | Ile | Glu | Arg | Thr | Ile | Ser | Lys | Ile | Lys | Gly | Leu | Val | Arg | Ala | Pro |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     | 340 |     |     |     |     | 345 |     |     |     |     | 350 |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Gln | Val | Tyr | Ile | Leu | Pro | Pro | Pro | Ala | Glu | Gln | Leu | Ser | Arg | Lys | Asp |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     | 355 |     |     |     |     | 360 |     |     |     |     | 365 |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 45 | Val | Ser | Leu | Thr | Cys | Leu | Val | Val | Gly | Phe | Asn | Pro | Gly | Asp | Ile | Ser |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     | 370 |     |     |     |     | 375 |     |     |     |     | 380 |     |     |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 50 | Val | Glu | Trp | Thr | Ser | Asn | Gly | His | Thr | Glu | Glu | Asn | Tyr | Lys | Asp | Thr |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     | 385 |     |     |     | 390 |     |     |     |     | 395 |     |     |     | 400 |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    | Ala | Pro | Val | Leu | Asp | Ser | Asp | Gly | Ser | Tyr | Phe | Ile | Tyr | Ser | Lys | Leu |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     | 405 |     |     |     |     |     | 410 |     |     |     |     | 415 |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |
| 55 | Asn | Met | Lys | Thr | Ser | Lys | Trp | Glu | Lys | Thr | Asp | Ser | Phe | Ser | Cys | Asn |  |  |  |  |  |     |
|    |     |     |     | 420 |     |     |     |     | 425 |     |     |     |     | 430 |     |     |  |  |  |  |  |     |

EP 2 246 427 B1

Val Arg His Glu Gly Leu Lys Asn Tyr Tyr Leu Lys Lys Thr Ile Ser  
435 440 445

Arg Ser Pro Gly Lys  
450

<210> 102  
<211> 1362  
<212> DNA  
<213> Mus musculus

<400> 102

caggttactc tgaaagagtc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtctg 60  
acttgttcctt tctctgggtt ttcactgagc acttctggta tgggtgtgag ctggattcgt 120  
cagccttcag gagaggggtct ggagtggtct gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc 180  
tataacccat ccctgaagag ccgggtcaca atctccaagg atacctccag aaaccaggta 240  
ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gatactgcca catactactg tggtcgatat 300  
aggtacggct ttgcttactg gggccaaggg actctgggtca ctgtctctgc agccaaaaca 360  
acacccccat cagtctatcc actggcccct ggggtgtggag atacaactgg ttcctccgtg 420  
actctgggat gcctgggtcaa gggctacttc cctgagtcag tgactgtgac ttggaactct 480  
ggatccctgt ccagcagtgt gcacaccttc ccagctctcc tgcagtctgg actctacact 540  
atgagcagct cagtgactgt cccctccagc acctggccaa gtcagaccgt cacctgcagc 600  
gttgctcacc cagccagcag caccacgggtg gacaaaaaac ttgagcccag cggggccatt 660  
tcaacaatca acccctgtcc tccatgcaag gagtgtcaca aatgcccagc tcctaacctc 720  
gaggggtggac catccgtctt catcttcctt ccaaatatca aggatgtact catgatctcc 780  
ctgacacca aggtcacgtg tgtgggtgggt gatgtgagcg aggatgacct agacgtccag 840  
atcagctggt ttgtgaacaa cgtggaagta cacacagctc agacacaaac ccatagagag 900  
gattacaaca gtactatccg ggtgggtcagc accctcccca tccagcacca ggactggatg 960  
agtggcaagg agttcaaagt caagggtcaac aacaaagacc tcccatcacc catcgagaga 1020  
accatctcaa aaattaaagg gctagtcaga gctccacaag tatacatctt gccgccacca 1080  
gcagagcagt tgtccaggaa agatgtcagt ctcaattgcc tggtcgtggg cttcaaccct 1140  
ggagacatca gtgtggagtg gaccagcaat gggcatacag aggagaacta caaggacacc 1200  
gcaccagtcc tggactctga cggttcttac ttcatatata gcaagctcaa tatgaaaaca 1260  
agcaagtggg agaaaacaga ttccttctca tgcaacgtga gacacgaggg tctgaaaaat 1320  
tactacctga agaagaccat ctcccgtct cggggtaaat ga 1362

<210> 103  
<211> 219  
<212> PRT

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 103

```

5          .....
      Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly
      1          5          10          15
10     Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser
      20          25          30
15     Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser
      35          40          45
20     Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro
      50          55          60
25     Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile
      65          70          75          80
30     Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly
      85          90          95
35     Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys
      100          105          110
40     Arg Ala Asp Ala Ala Pro Thr Val Ser Ile Phe Pro Pro Ser Ser Glu
      115          120          125
45     Gln Leu Thr Ser Gly Gly Ala Ser Val Val Cys Phe Leu Asn Asn Phe
      130          135          140
50     Tyr Pro Lys Asp Ile Asn Val Lys Trp Lys Ile Asp Gly Ser Glu Arg
      145          150          155          160
55     Gln Asn Gly Val Leu Asn Ser Trp Thr Asp Gln Asp Ser Lys Asp Ser
      165          170          175
60     Thr Tyr Ser Met Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Leu Thr Lys Asp Glu Tyr Glu
      180          185          190
65     Arg His Asn Ser Tyr Thr Cys Glu Ala Thr His Lys Thr Ser Thr Ser
      195          200          205
70     Pro Ile Val Lys Ser Phe Asn Arg Asn Glu Cys
      210          215

```

<210> 104

<211> 660

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 104

# EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
 atctcttgca gatctagtca gagcattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
 5 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180

tctgggggtcc cagacagggt cagtggcagt ggatcaggga cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
 10 agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaaggttc acatgttccg 300  
 ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaacggg ctgatgctgc accaactgta 360  
 tccatcttcc caccatccag tgagcagtta acatctggag gtgcctcagt cgtgtgcttc 420  
 15 ttgaacaact tctaccccaa agacatcaat gtcaagtgga agattgatgg cagtgaacga 480  
 caaaatggcg tcctgaacag ttggactgat caggacagca aagacagcac ctacagcatg 540  
 agcagtaccc tcacgttgac caaggacgag tatgaacgac ataacagcta tacctgtgag 600  
 20 gccactcaca agacatcaac ttcaccatt gtcaagagct tcaacaggaa tgagtgttag 660

<210> 105  
 <211> 116  
 <212> PRT  
 25 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 105

30 Gln Val Thr Leu Lys Glu Ser Gly Pro Gly Ile Leu Gln Pro Ser Gln  
 1 5 10 15

Thr Leu Ser Leu Thr Cys Ser Phe Ser Gly Phe Ser Leu Ser Thr Ser  
 20 25 30

35 Gly Met Gly Val Ser Trp Ile Arg Gln Pro Ser Gly Glu Gly Leu Glu  
 35 40 45

40 Trp Leu Ala His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg Tyr Asn Pro Ser  
 50 55 60

45 Leu Lys Ser Arg Leu Thr Ile Ser Lys Asp Thr Ser Arg Asn Gln Val  
 65 70 75 80

Phe Leu Lys Ile Thr Ser Val Asp Thr Ala Asp Thr Ala Thr Tyr Tyr  
 85 90 95

50 Cys Gly Arg Tyr Arg Tyr Gly Phe Ala Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Leu  
 100 105 110

55 Val Thr Val Ser  
 115

<210> 106  
 <211> 348  
 <212> DNA

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 106

5 cagggttactc tgaaagagtc tggccctggg atattgcagc cctcccagac cctcagtctg 60  
acttgttctt tctctgggtt ttcactgagc acttctggta tgggtgtgag ctggattcgt 120  
cagccttcag gagaggggtct ggagtggctg gcacacattt actgggatga tgacaagcgc 180  
10 tataacccat ccctgaagag ccggctcaca atctccaagg atacctccag aaaccaggta 240

15 ttcctcaaga tcaccagtgt ggacactgca gatactgccata cactactg tggtcgatat 300  
aggtagggct ttgcttactg gggccaaggg actctgggtca ctgtctct 348

<210> 107

<211> 112

20 <212> PRT

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 107

25 Asp Val Leu Met Thr Gln Thr Pro Leu Ser Leu Pro Val Ser Leu Gly  
1 5 10 15  
30 Asp Gln Ala Ser Ile Ser Cys Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser  
20 25 30  
35 Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu Trp Tyr Leu Gln Lys Pro Gly Gln Ser  
35 40 45  
40 Pro Lys Leu Leu Ile Tyr Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser Gly Val Pro  
50 55 60  
45 Asp Arg Phe Ser Gly Ser Gly Ser Gly Thr Asp Phe Thr Leu Lys Ile  
65 70 75 80  
Ser Arg Val Glu Ala Glu Asp Leu Gly Val Tyr Tyr Cys Phe Gln Gly  
85 90 95  
50 Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr Phe Gly Ala Gly Thr Lys Leu Glu Leu Lys  
100 105 110

<210> 108

50 <211> 336

<212> DNA

<213> Mus musculus

<400> 108

55

EP 2 246 427 B1

gatgttttga tgacccaaac tccactctcc ctgcctgtca gtcttggaga tcaagcctcc 60  
 atctcttgca gatctagtca gagcattgta catagtaatg gaaacaccta tttagaatgg 120  
 5 tacctgcaga aaccaggcca gtctccaaag ctctgatct acaaagtttc caaccgattt 180  
 tctgggggtcc cagacagggt cagtggcagt ggatcagggg cagatttcac actcaagatc 240  
 agcagagtgg aggctgagga tctgggagtt tattactgct ttcaagggtc acatgttccg 300  
 10 ctcacgttcg gtgctgggac caagctggag ctgaaa 336

<210> 109  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 15 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 109  
 20 Thr Ser Gly Met Gly Val Ser  
 1 5

<210> 110  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 25 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 110  
 acttctggta tgggtgtgag c 21

30 <210> 111  
 <211> 9  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

35 <400> 111

His Ile Tyr Trp Asp Asp Asp Lys Arg  
 1 5

40 <210> 112  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

45 <400> 112  
 cacatttact gggatgatga caagcgc 27

<210> 113  
 <211> 7  
 50 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus

<400> 113

55 Tyr Arg Tyr Gly Phe Ala Tyr  
 1 5

# EP 2 246 427 B1

<210> 114  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 5  
 <400> 114  
 tataggtacg gcttgctta c 21  
 10  
 <210> 115  
 <211> 16  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 15  
 <400> 115  
 Arg Ser Ser Gln Ser Ile Val His Ser Asn Gly Asn Thr Tyr Leu Glu  
 1 5 10 15  
 20  
 <210> 116  
 <211> 48  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 25  
 <400> 116  
 agatctagtc agagcattgt acatagtaat ggaaacacct atttagaa 48  
 30  
 <210> 117  
 <211> 7  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 117  
 35  
 Lys Val Ser Asn Arg Phe Ser  
 1 5  
 40  
 <210> 118  
 <211> 21  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 <400> 118  
 aaagttcca accgatttc t 21  
 45  
 <210> 119  
 <211> 9  
 <212> PRT  
 <213> Mus musculus  
 50  
 <400> 119  
 Phe Gln Gly Ser His Val Pro Leu Thr  
 1 5  
 55  
 <210> 120  
 <211> 27  
 <212> DNA  
 <213> Mus musculus

&lt;400&gt; 120

tttcaagggtt cacatgttcc gctcacg

27

5 **Claims**

1. An antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  oligomer but not to an A $\beta$  monomer, wherein the antibody is a monoclonal antibody and selected from the group consisting of:

10 (1) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 89 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 91 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 93 as CDR3 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 95 as CDR1, the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 97 as CDR2, and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 99 as CDR3;

15 (2) an antibody that comprises an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 85 as VH and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 87 as VL; and

(3) an antibody comprising an H chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 81 and an L chain having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 83.

- 20 2. The antibody of claim 1, wherein the antibody is a chimeric antibody or a humanized antibody.

3. A composition comprising the antibody of claim 1 or 2 and a pharmaceutically acceptable carrier.

- 25 4. An agent for use in treating cognitive impairment, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

5. A therapeutic agent for use in treating Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

- 30 6. An agent for use in suppressing the progression of Alzheimer's disease, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

7. An agent for use in suppressing senile plaque formation, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

- 35 8. An agent for use in suppressing A $\beta$  accumulation, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

9. An agent for use in neutralizing neurotoxicity, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

- 40 10. An agent for use in inhibiting A $\beta$  amyloid fibril formation, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

- 45 11. An agent for use in neutralizing synaptic toxicity, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2 or the composition of claim 3 as an active ingredient.

12. A method for detecting an A $\beta$  oligomer, which comprises the step of detecting an A $\beta$  oligomer contained in a sample collected from a subject using the antibody of claim 1 or 2.

- 50 13. A method of diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprises the step of (a0) below:

(a0) using the antibody of claim 1 or 2 to detect an A $\beta$  oligomer in a sample collected from a subject;  
or

55 the steps of (a1) to (c1) below:

(a1) contacting a sample collected from a subject with the antibody of claim 1 or 2;

(b1) measuring the amount of A $\beta$  oligomer in the sample; and

(c1) determining that the subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, when the amount measured in step (b1) is higher than that of a healthy individual;  
or

the steps of (a2) to (c2) below:

(a2) contacting a sample collected from a subject with the antibody of claim 1 or 2 and an antibody that binds to an A $\beta$  monomer;  
(b2) measuring the ratio of A $\beta$  oligomer to A $\beta$  monomer in the sample; and  
(c2) determining that the subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, when the ratio measured in step (b2) is higher than that of a healthy individual.

14. The method of claim 12 or 13, wherein the sample is blood or cerebrospinal fluid.

15. A pharmaceutical agent for use in diagnosing whether or not a subject is a possible Alzheimer's disease patient, which comprises the antibody of claim 1 or 2.

### Patentansprüche

1. Antikörper, der an ein A $\beta$ -Oligomer bindet, aber nicht an einen A $\beta$ -Monomer, wobei der Antikörper ein monoklonaler Antikörper ist und ausgewählt ist aus der Gruppe bestehend aus:

(1) ein Antikörper, der eine H-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz SEQ ID Nr: 89 als CDR1, die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 91 als CDR2 und die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 93 als CDR3 aufweist, und eine L-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 95 als CDR1, die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 97 als CDR2 und die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 99 als CDR3 aufweist, umfasst;

(2) ein Antikörper, der eine H-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 85 als VH aufweist und eine L-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 87 als VL aufweist, umfasst; und

(3) ein Antikörper, der eine H-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 81 aufweist, und eine L-Kette, die die Aminosäuresequenz von SEQ ID Nr: 83 aufweist, umfasst.

2. Antikörper nach Anspruch 1, wobei der Antikörper ein chimärer Antikörper oder ein humanisierter Antikörper ist.

3. Zusammensetzung umfassend den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2, und einen pharmazeutisch annehmbaren Träger.

4. Mittel zur Verwendung bei der Behandlung von kognitiver Beeinträchtigung, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

5. Therapeutisches Mittel zur Verwendung bei der Behandlung der Alzheimer-Erkrankung, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

6. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Unterdrücken des Fortschreitens von Alzheimer-Erkrankung, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

7. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Unterdrücken der Bildung seniler Plaques, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

8. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Unterdrücken der A $\beta$ -Akkumulation, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

9. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Neutralisieren der Neurotoxizität, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

10. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Inhibieren der Bildung von A $\beta$ -Amyloid Fibrillen, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

11. Mittel zur Verwendung beim Neutralisieren der synaptischen Toxizität, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 oder die Zusammensetzung nach Anspruch 3 als einen aktiven Wirkstoff umfasst.

12. Verfahren zum Detektieren eines A $\beta$ -Oligomers, das den Schritt des Detektierens eines A $\beta$ -Oligomers umfasst, das in einer Probe enthalten ist, die einem Subjekt entnommen wurde, unter Verwendung des Antikörpers nach Anspruch 1 oder 2.

13. Verfahren zum Diagnostizieren ob oder ob nicht ein Subjekt ein möglicher Alzheimer-Erkrankungs-Patient ist, welches umfasst den Schritt (a0) untenstehend:

(a0) Verwenden des Antikörpers nach Anspruch 1 oder 2, um ein A $\beta$ -Oligomer in einer Probe zu detektieren, die einem Subjekt entnommen wurde; oder

die Schritte von (a1) bis (c1) untenstehend:

(a1) Inkontaktbringen einer Probe, die einem Subjekt entnommen wurde, mit dem Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2;

(b1) Messen der Menge an A $\beta$ -Oligomer in der Probe; und

(c1) Bestimmen, dass das Subjekt ein möglicher Alzheimer-Erkrankungs-Patient ist, falls die Menge, die in Schritt (b1) gemessen wird, höher ist als diejenige eines gesunden Individuums; oder

die Schritte von (a2) bis (c2) untenstehend:

(a2) Inkontaktbringen der Probe, die einem Subjekt entnommen wurde, mit dem Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2, und einem Antikörper, der an ein A $\beta$ -Monomer bindet;

(b2) Messen des Verhältnisses von A $\beta$ -Oligomer zu A $\beta$ -Monomer in der Probe; und

(c2) Bestimmen, dass das Subjekt ein möglicher Alzheimer-Erkrankungs-Patient ist, falls das Verhältnis, das in Schritt (b2) gemessen wird, höher ist als dasjenige eines gesunden Individuums.

14. Verfahren nach Anspruch 12 oder 13, wobei die Probe Blut oder Rückenmarkflüssigkeit ist.

15. Pharmazeutisches Mittel zur Verwendung bei der Diagnose ob oder ob nicht ein Subjekt ein möglicher Alzheimer-Erkrankungs-Patient ist, das den Antikörper nach Anspruch 1 oder 2 umfasst.

## Revendications

1. Un anticorps qui se lie à un oligomère A $\beta$  mais pas à un monomère A $\beta$ , l'anticorps étant un anticorps monoclonal et choisi dans le groupe constitué de :

(1) un anticorps qui comprend une chaîne H ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 89 comme CDR1, la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 91 comme CDR2, et la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 93 comme CDR3 et une chaîne L ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 95 comme CDR1, la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 97 comme CDR2, et la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 99 comme CDR3 ;

(2) un anticorps qui comprend une chaîne H ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 85 comme VH et une chaîne L ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 87 comme VL ; et

(3) un anticorps comprenant une chaîne H ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 81 et une chaîne L ayant la séquence d'acides aminés de SEQ ID NO: 83.

2. Anticorps selon la revendication 1, l'anticorps étant un anticorps chimérique ou un anticorps humanisé.

3. Une composition comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 et un véhicule pharmaceutiquement acceptable.

4. Un agent pour son utilisation dans le traitement d'une déficience cognitive, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.

5. Un agent thérapeutique pour son utilisation dans le traitement de la maladie d'Alzheimer, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
- 5 6. Un agent pour son utilisation dans la suppression de la progression de la maladie d'Alzheimer, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
7. Un agent pour son utilisation dans la suppression de la formation de la plaque sénile, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
- 10 8. Un agent pour son utilisation dans la suppression de l'accumulation de A $\beta$ , comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
9. Un agent pour son utilisation dans la neutralisation de la neurotoxicité, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
- 15 10. Un agent pour son utilisation dans l'inhibition de la formation de fibrilles amyloïdes A $\beta$ , comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
- 20 11. Un agent pour son utilisation dans la neutralisation de la toxicité synaptique, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ou la composition de la revendication 3 comme principe actif.
- 25 12. Une méthode de détection d'un oligomère A $\beta$ , comprenant l'étape de détection d'un oligomère A $\beta$  contenu dans un échantillon collecté chez un sujet en utilisant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2.
13. Une méthode permettant de diagnostiquer si un sujet est possiblement un patient souffrant de la maladie d'Alzheimer, comprenant l'étape (a0) ci-dessous :
  - (a0) utiliser l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 pour détecter un oligomère A $\beta$  dans un échantillon collecté chez un sujet ;
  - 30 ou les étapes (a1) à (c1) ci-dessous :
    - 35 (a1) mettre en contact un échantillon collecté chez un sujet avec l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 ;
    - (b1) mesurer la quantité d'oligomère A $\beta$  dans l'échantillon ; et
    - (c1) déterminer si le sujet est possiblement un patient souffrant de la maladie d'Alzheimer, lorsque la quantité mesurée à l'étape (b1) est supérieure à celle d'un individu sain ;
  - 40 ou les étapes (a2) à (c2) ci-dessous :
    - (a2) mettre en contact un échantillon collecté chez un sujet avec l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2 et un anticorps qui se lie à un monomère A $\beta$  ;
    - 45 (b2) mesurer le ratio oligomère A $\beta$  sur monomère A $\beta$  dans l'échantillon ; et
    - (c2) déterminer si le sujet est possiblement un patient souffrant de la maladie d'Alzheimer, lorsque le ratio mesuré à l'étape (b2) est supérieur à celui d'un individu sain.
- 50 14. La méthode de la revendication 12 ou 13, dans laquelle l'échantillon est du sang ou du liquide céphalorachidien.
- 55 15. Un agent pharmaceutique pour son utilisation pour diagnostiquer si un sujet est possiblement un patient souffrant de la maladie d'Alzheimer, comprenant l'anticorps de la revendication 1 ou 2.

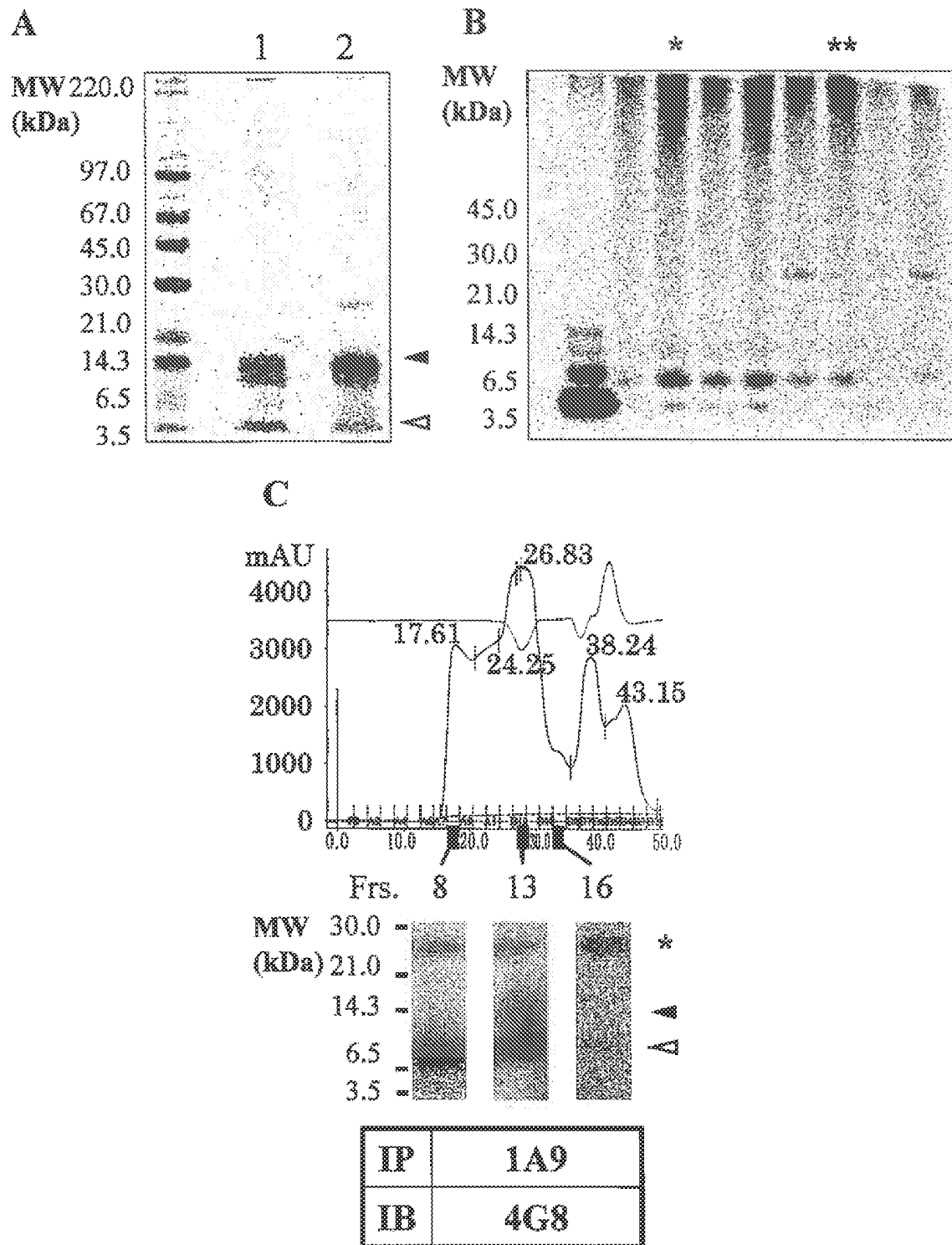


FIG. 1

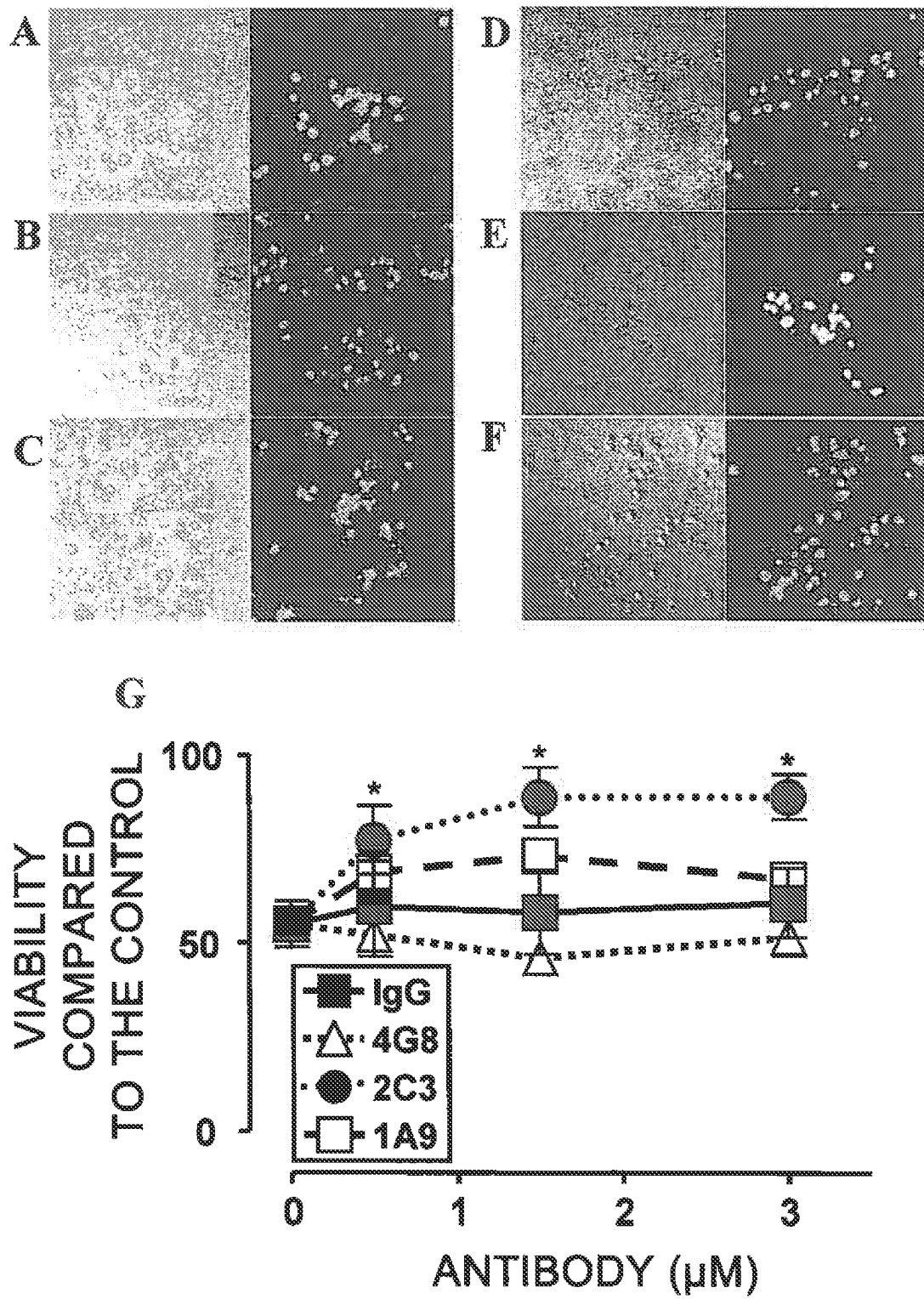


FIG. 2

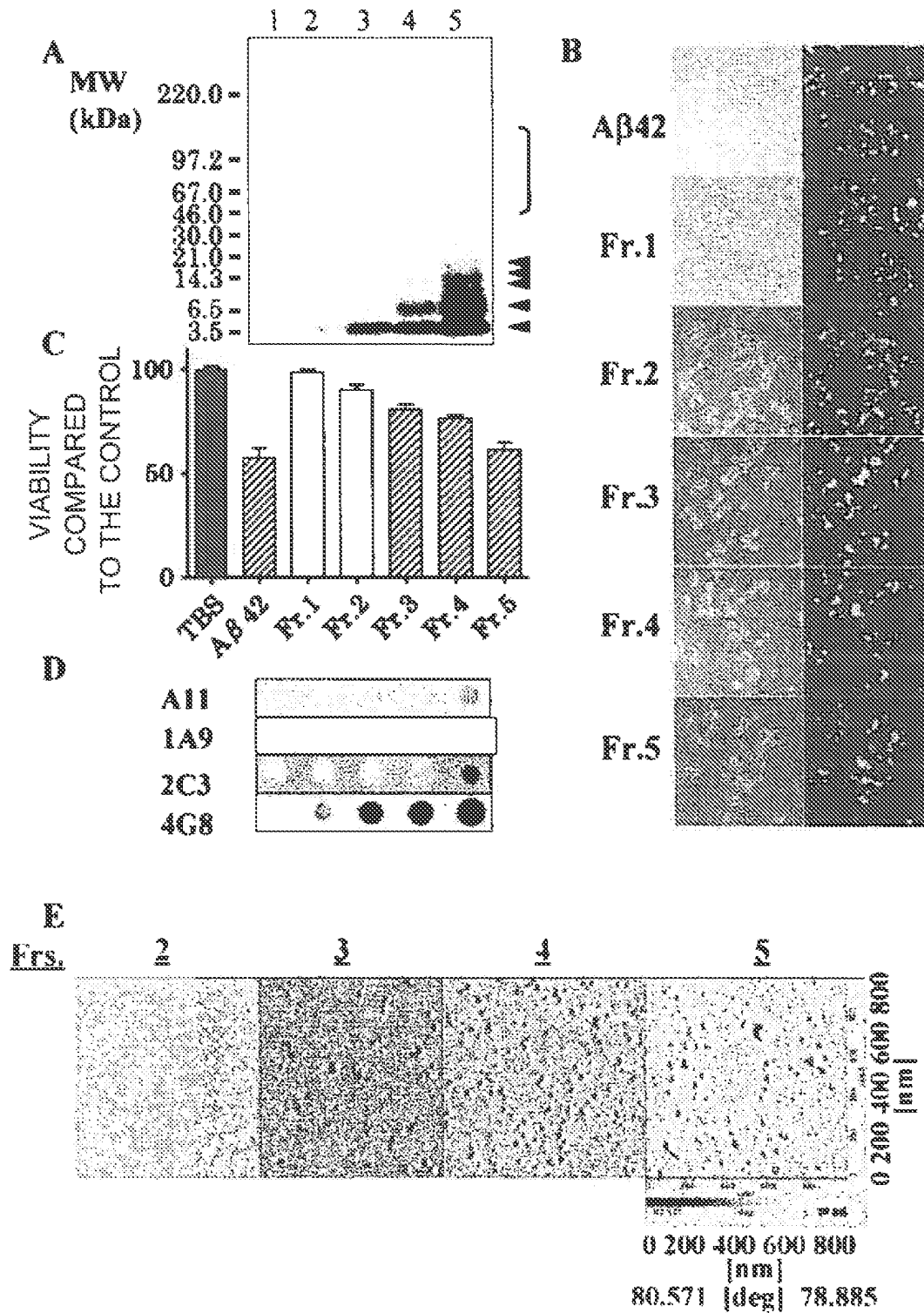


FIG. 3

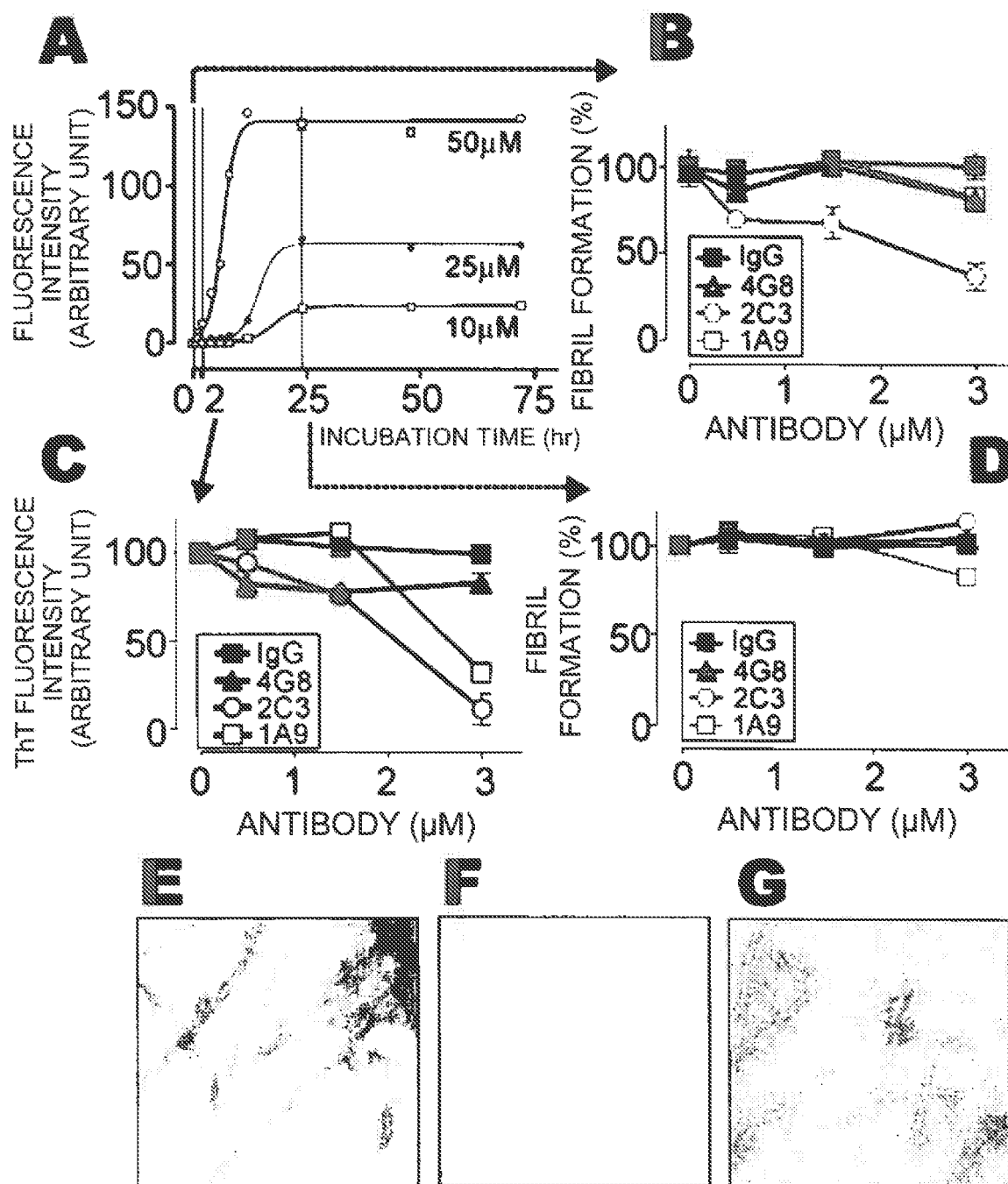


FIG. 4

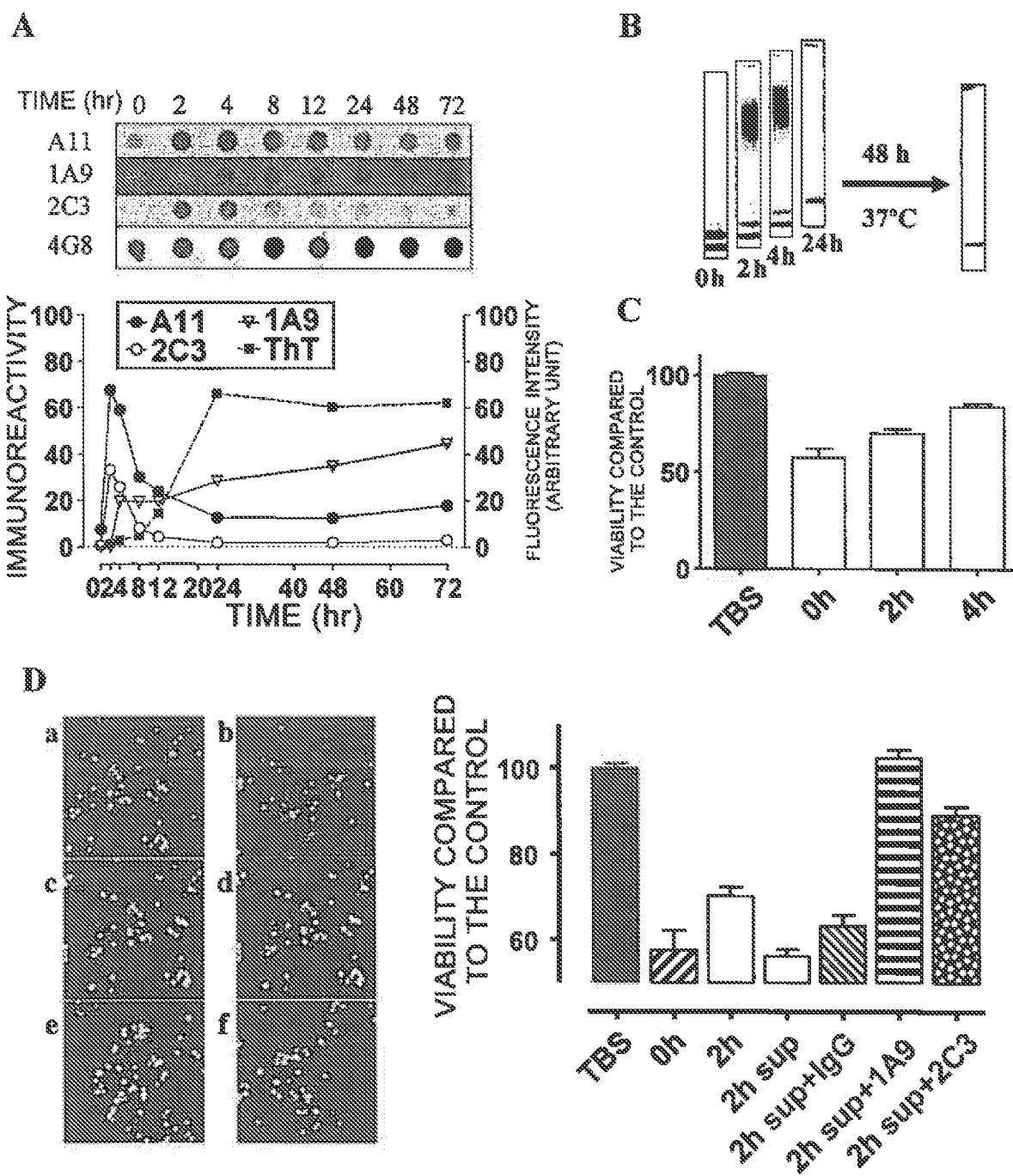


FIG. 5

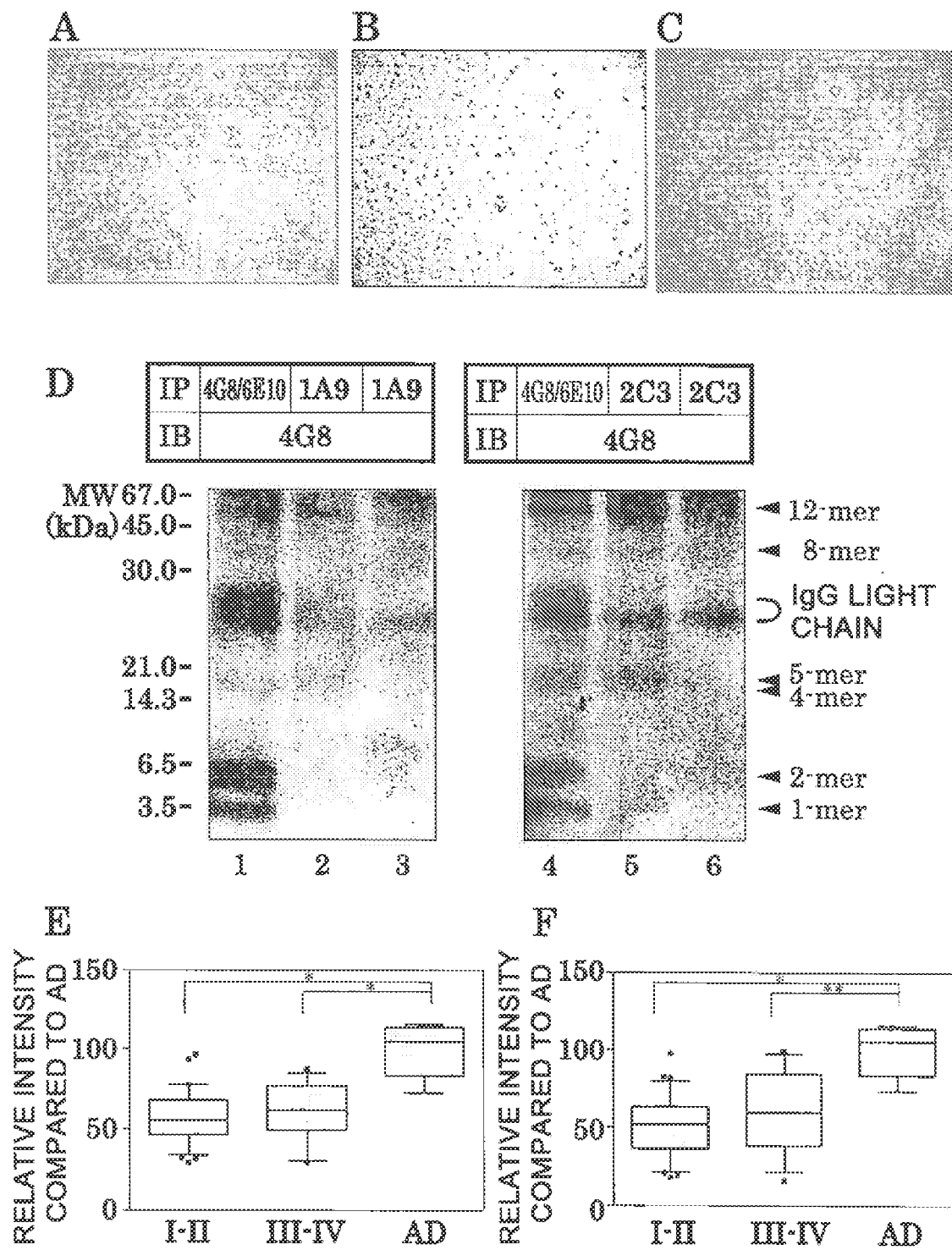


FIG. 6

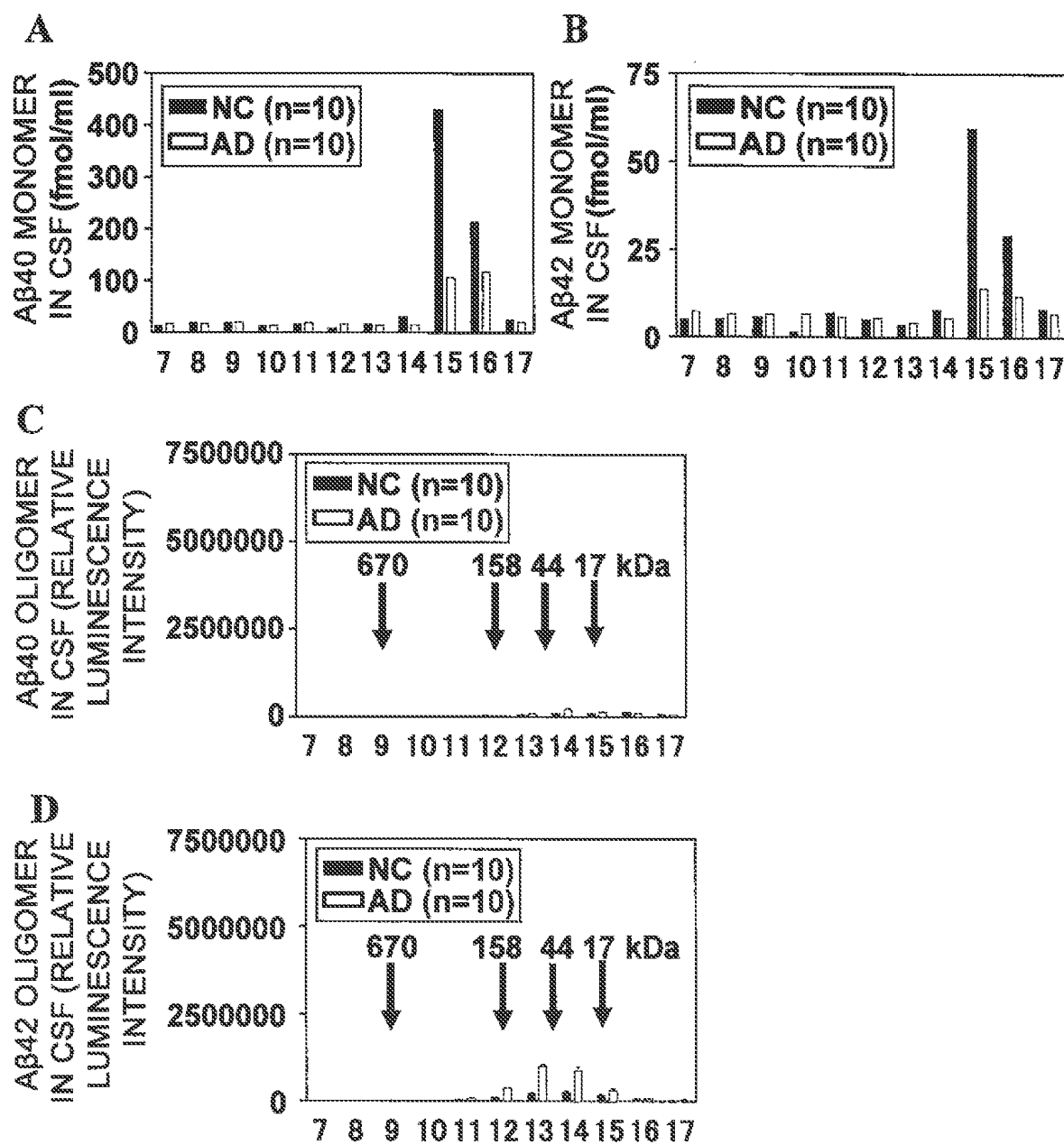


FIG. 7-1

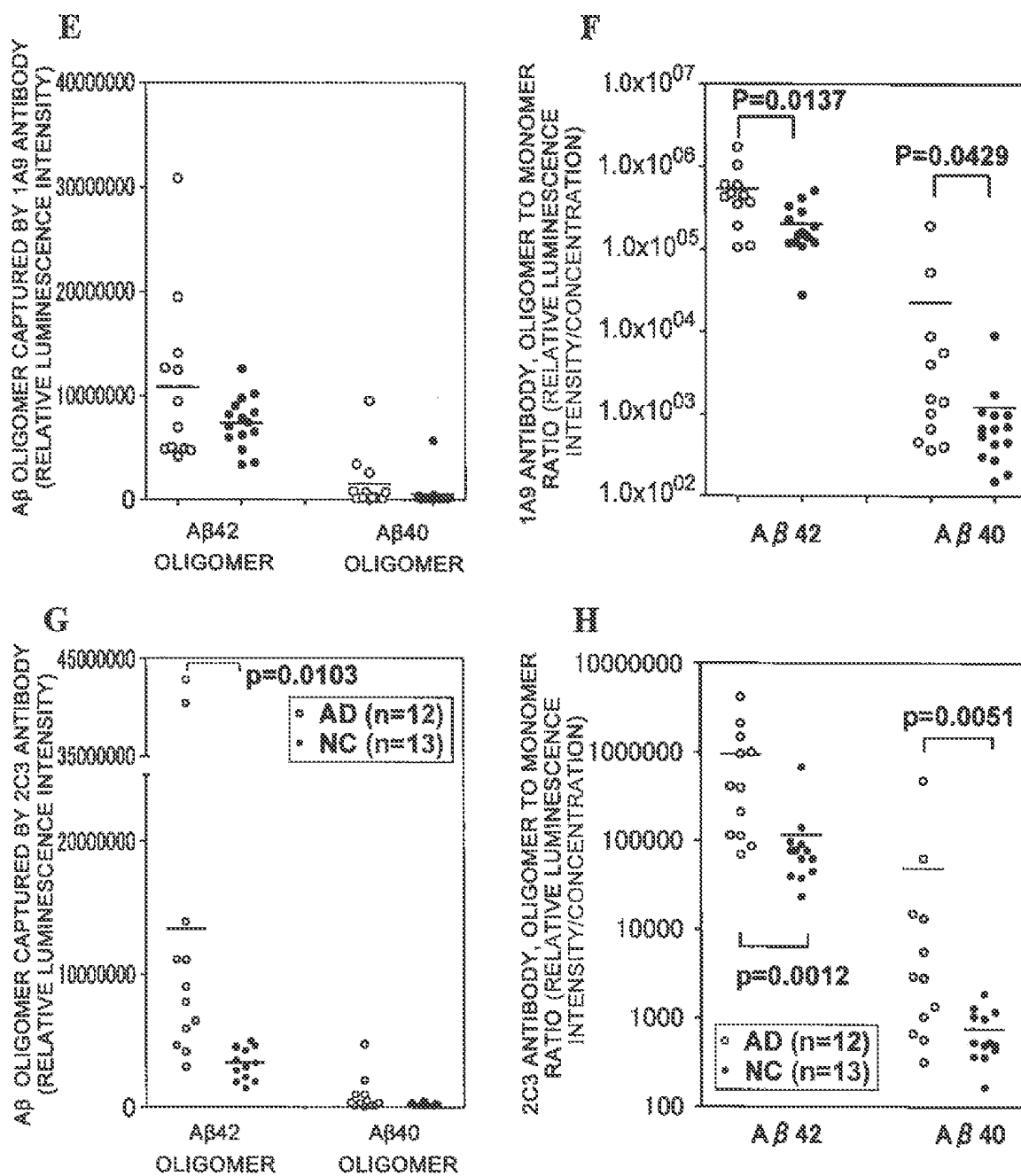


FIG. 7-2

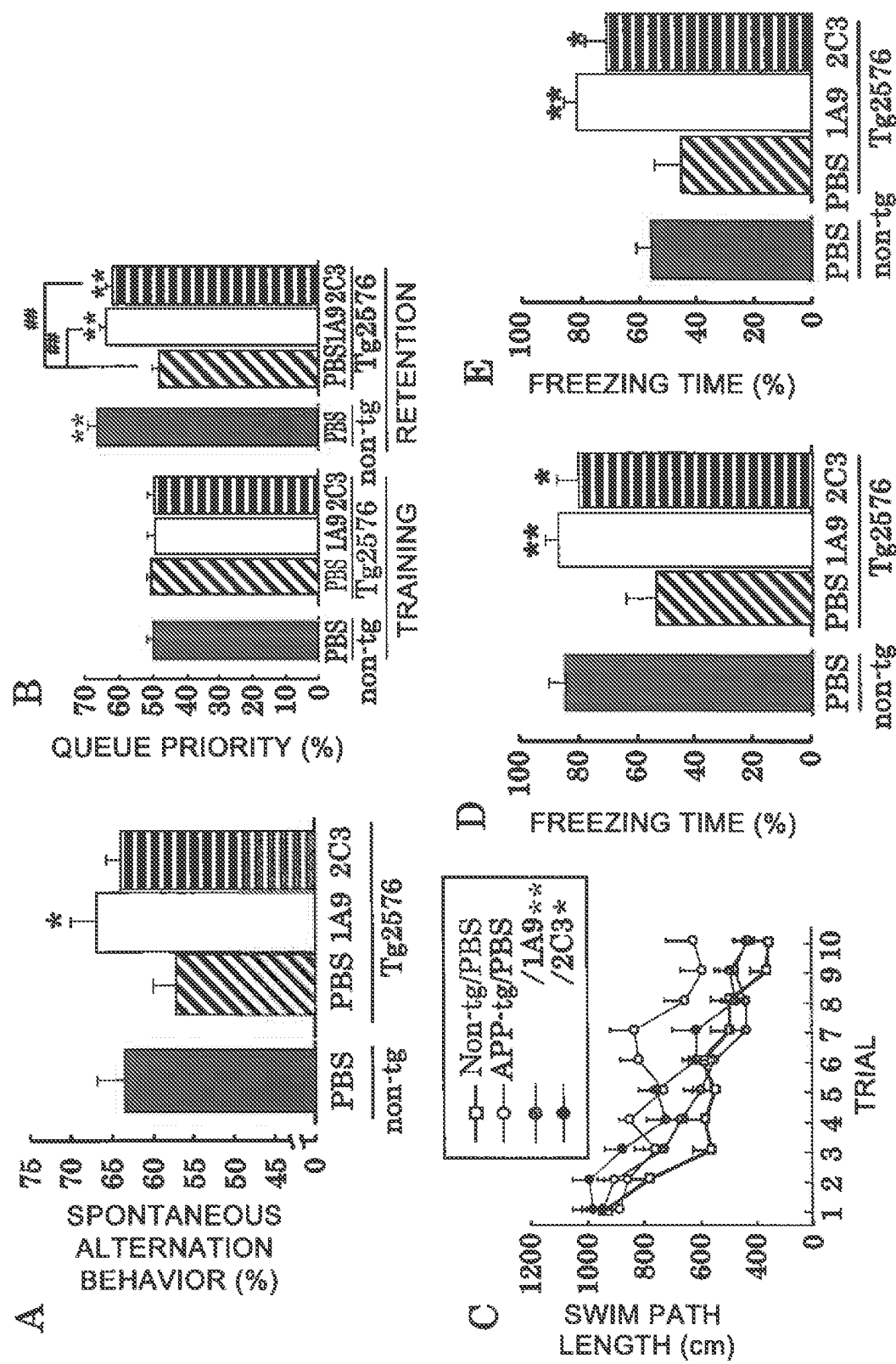


FIG. 8

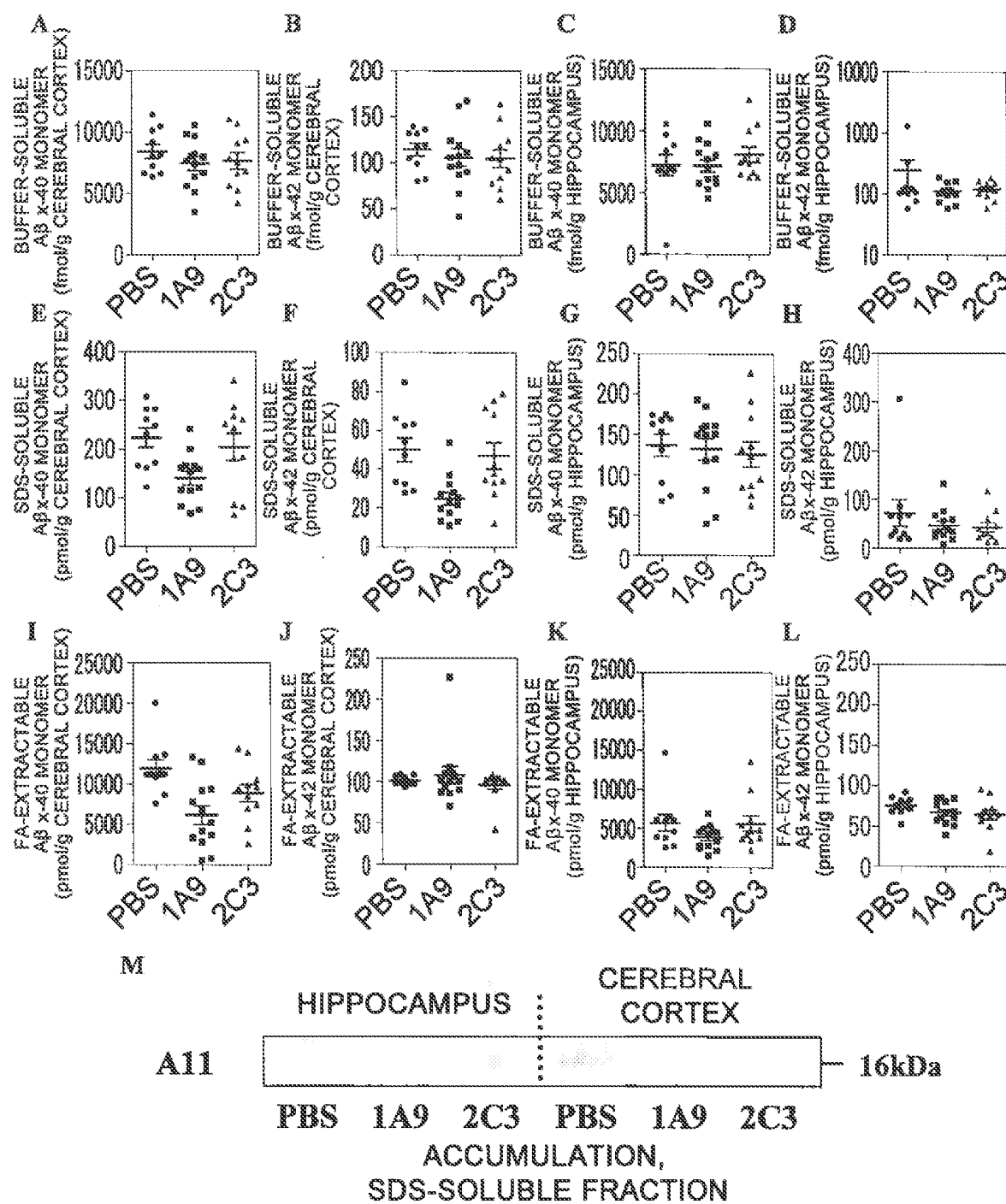


FIG. 9

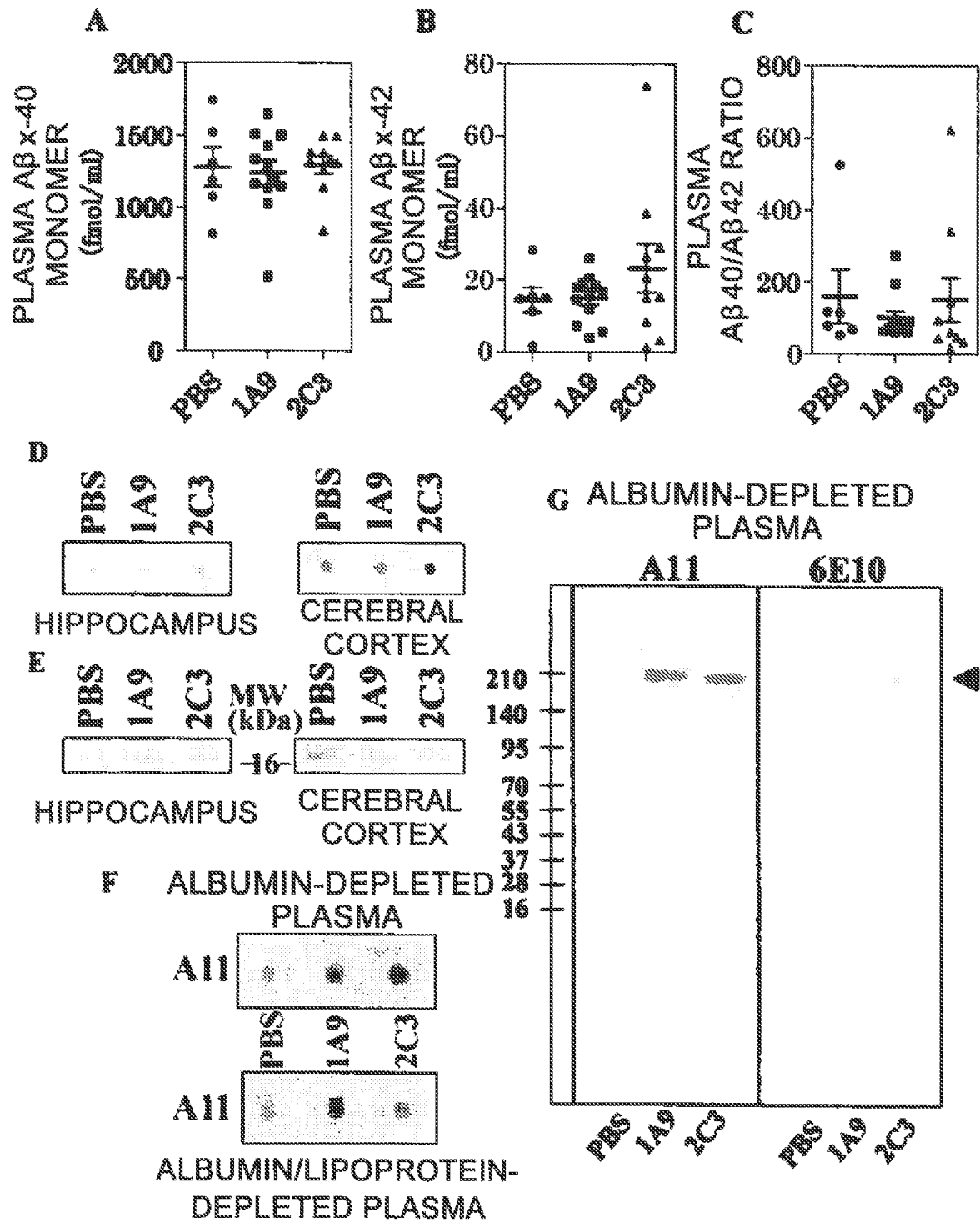


FIG. 10

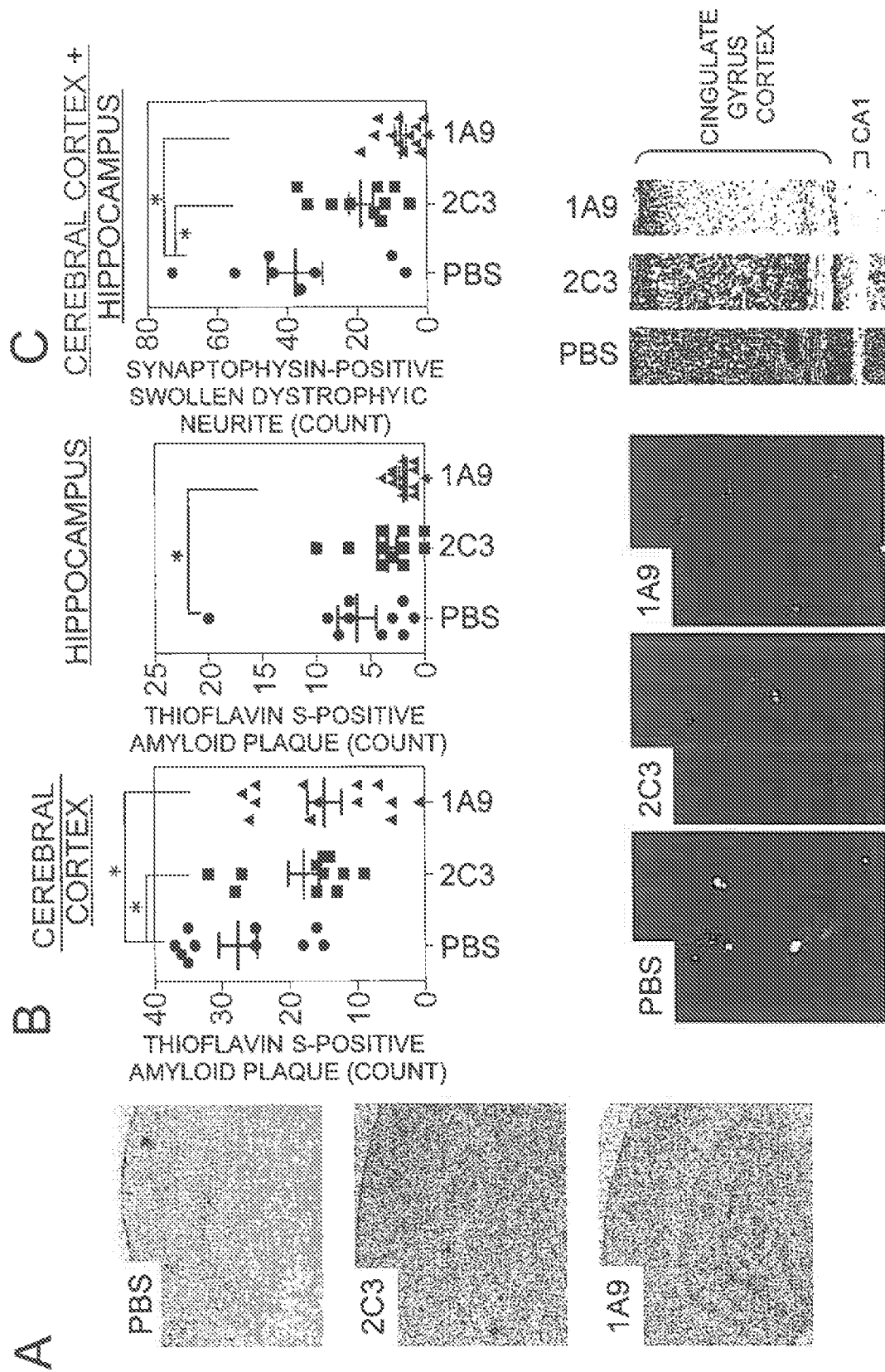


FIG. 11

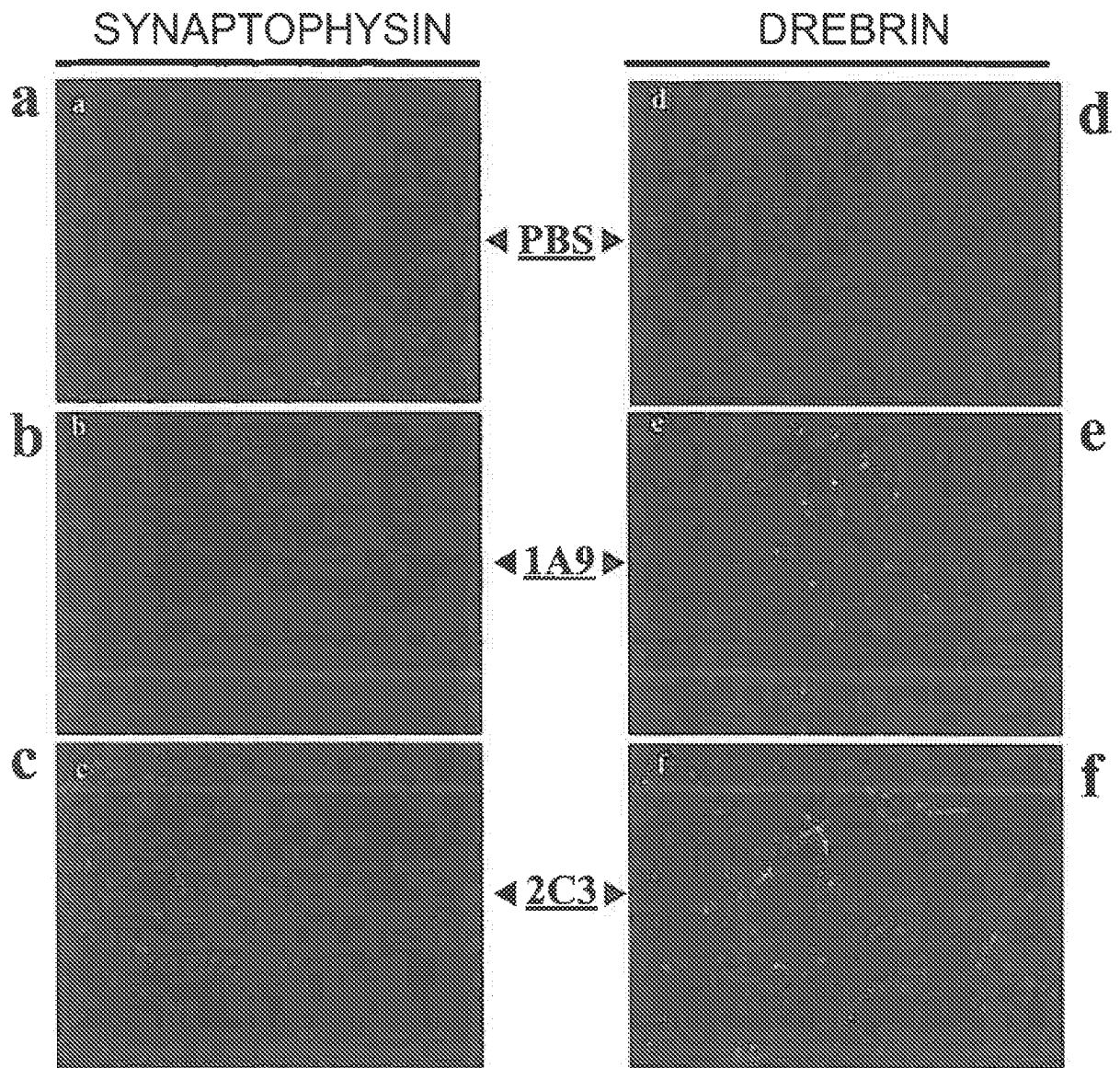
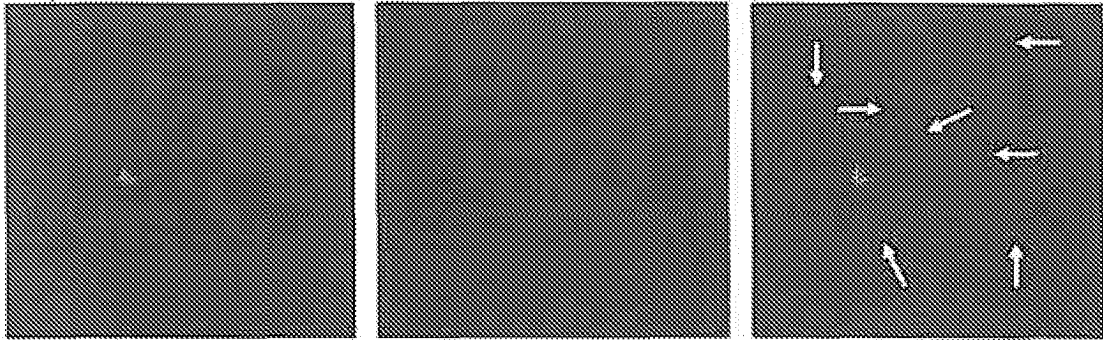


FIG. 12

**A** 1A9-TREATED Tg2576 MICE

A $\beta$

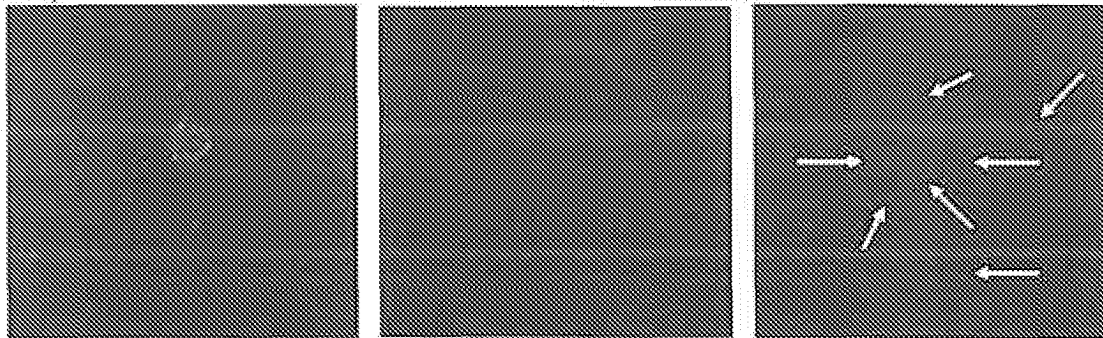
MOUSE IgG



**B** 2C3-TREATED Tg2576 MICE

A $\beta$

MOUSE IgG



**C** PBS-TREATED Tg2576 MICE

A $\beta$

MOUSE IgG

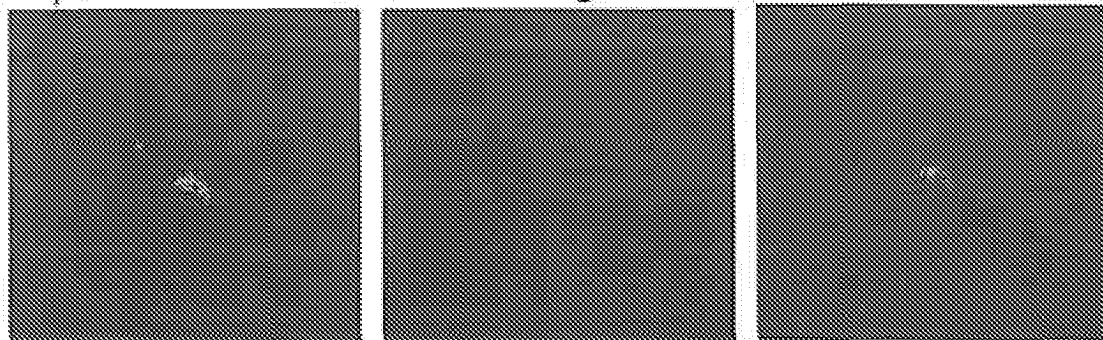


FIG. 13

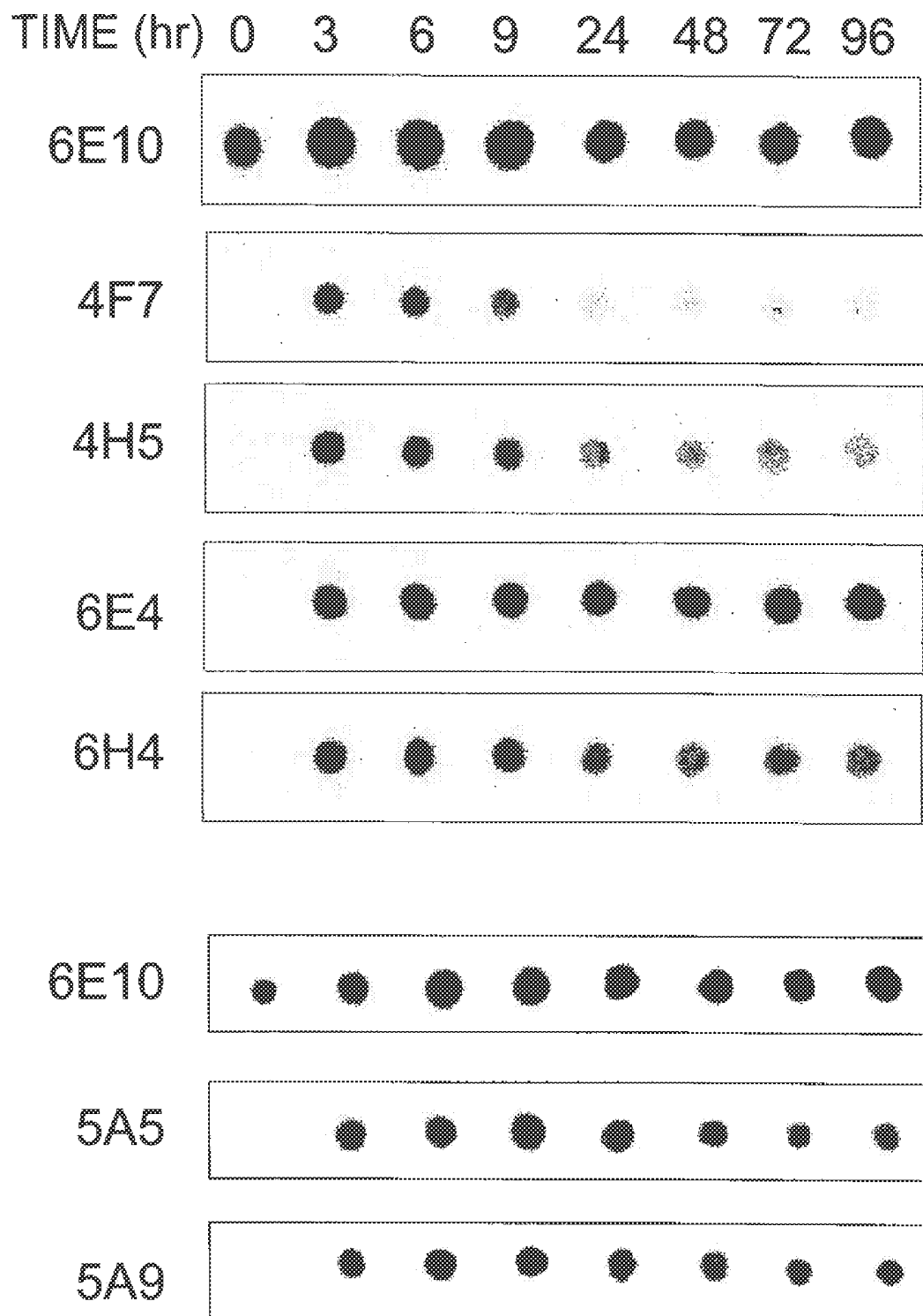


FIG. 14

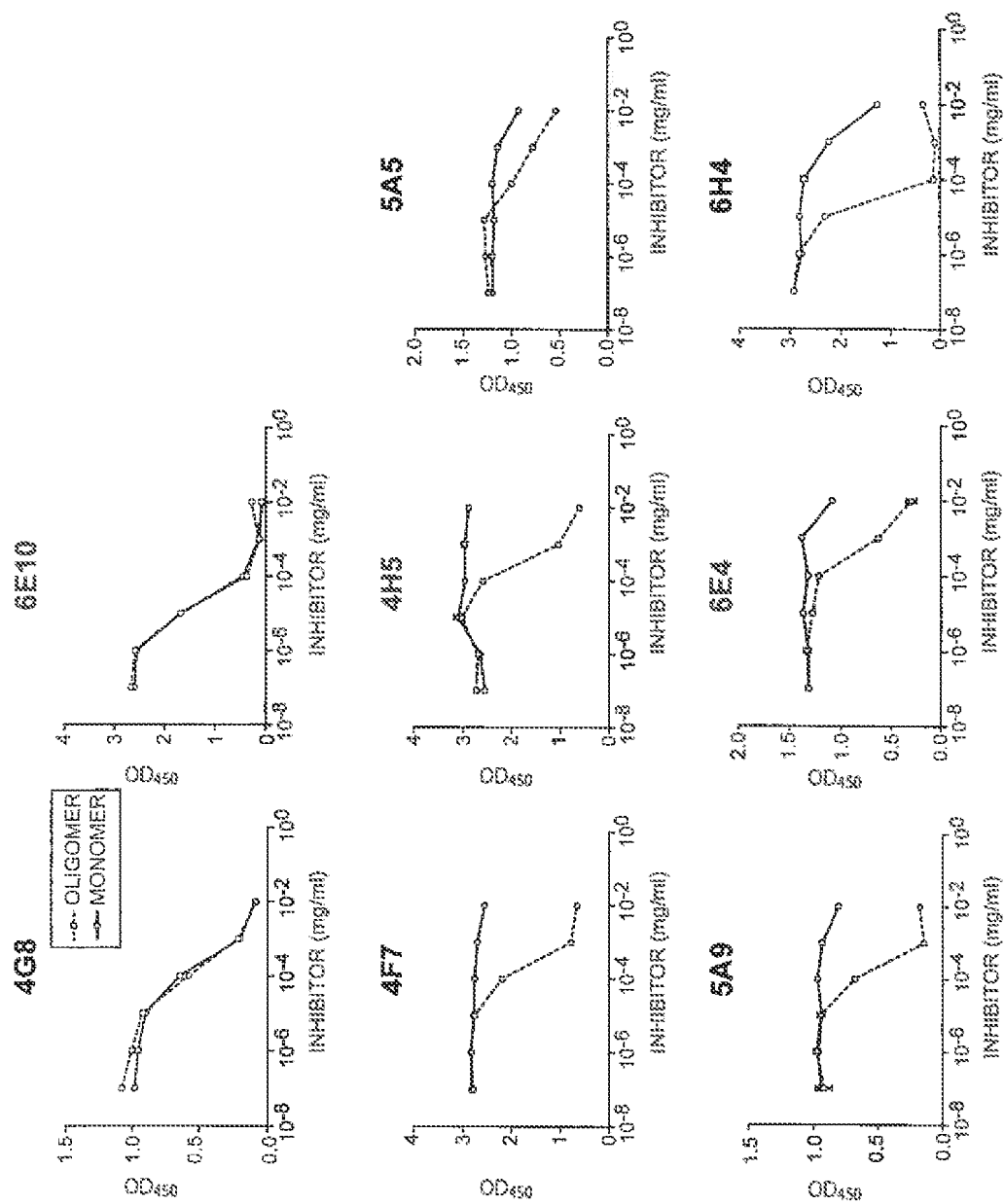


FIG. 15

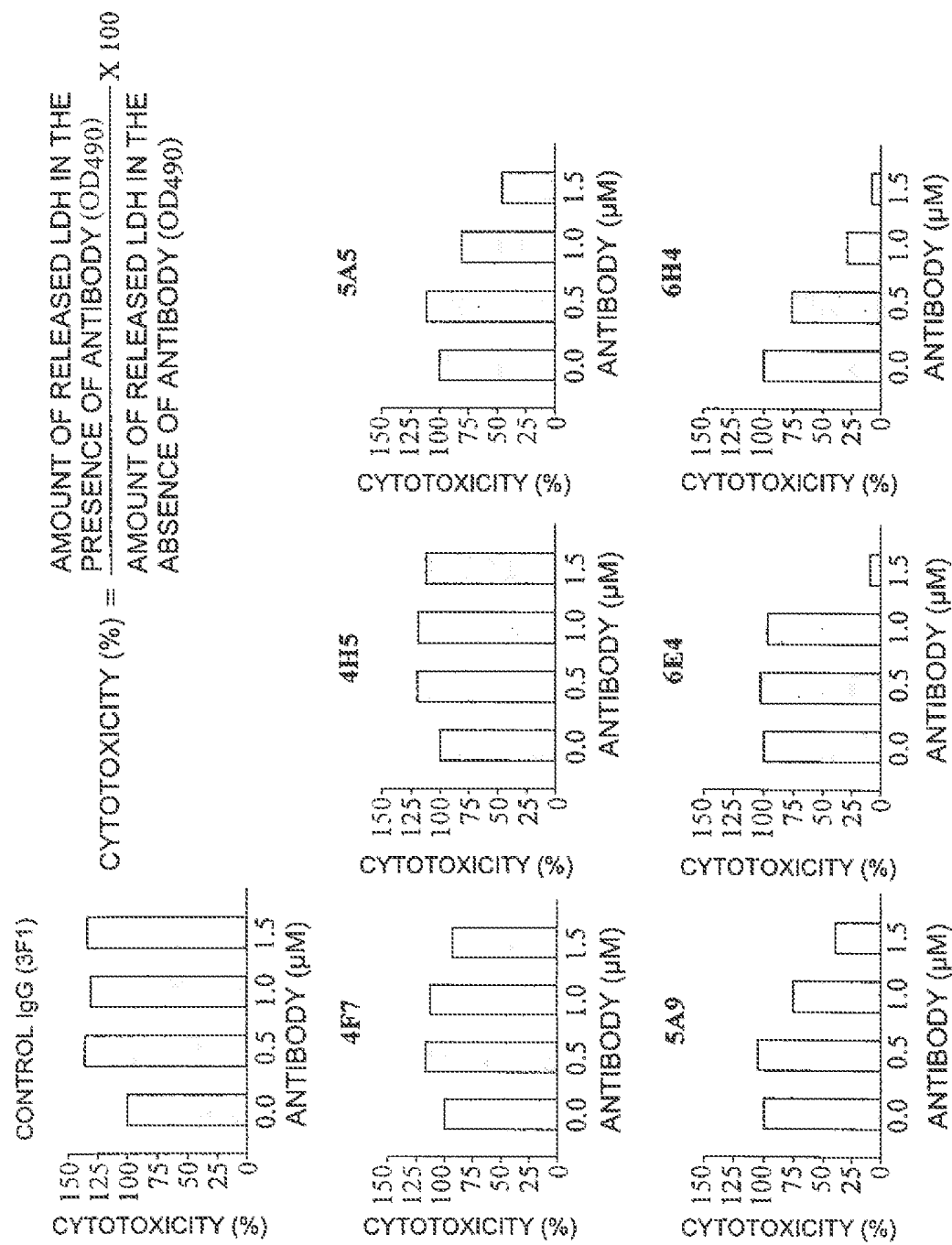


FIG. 16

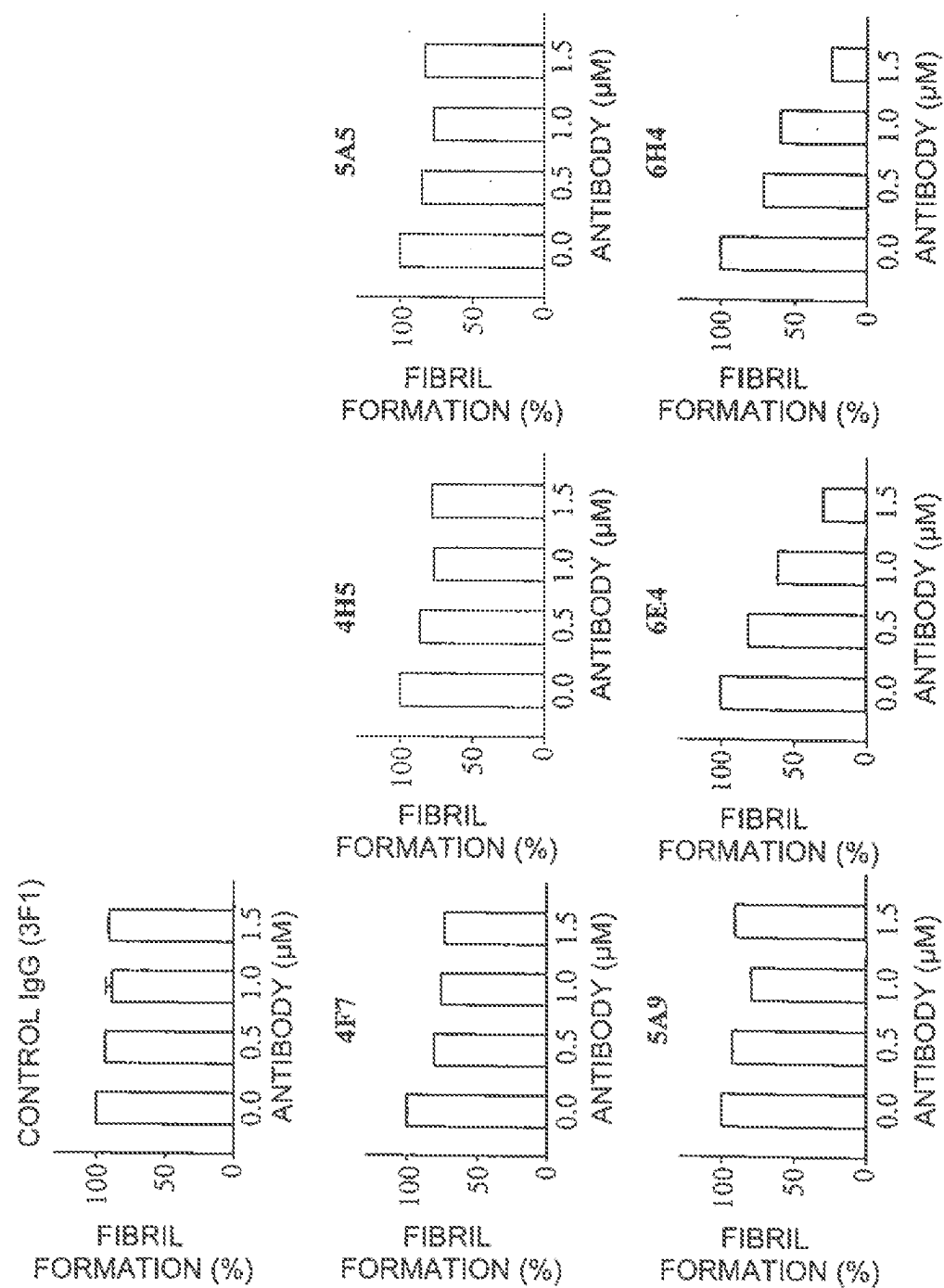


FIG. 17

## REFERENCES CITED IN THE DESCRIPTION

*This list of references cited by the applicant is for the reader's convenience only. It does not form part of the European patent document. Even though great care has been taken in compiling the references, errors or omissions cannot be excluded and the EPO disclaims all liability in this regard.*

## Patent documents cited in the description

- WO 03104437 A2 [0004]
- WO 2006055178 A1 [0005]
- WO 9203918 A [0041]
- WO 9402602 A [0041]
- WO 9425585 A [0041]
- WO 9633735 A [0041]
- WO 9634096 A [0041]
- JP S6317688 A [0042]
- WO 9007861 A [0082]
- JP 2009052039 W [0183]
- JP 2008028386 A [0183]
- US 61085545 B [0183]
- JP 2008201058 A [0183]

## Non-patent literature cited in the description

- KLEIN WL. *Trends Neurosci.*, 2001, vol. 24, 219-224 [0003]
- SELKOE DJ. *Science*, 2002, vol. 298, 789-791 [0003]
- HASS C et al. *Nature Review*, 2007, vol. 8, 101-12 [0003]
- LEE EB et al. *J. Biol. Chem.*, 2006, vol. 281, 4292-4299 [0003]
- MORETTO N. et al. Conformation-sensitive antibodies against Alzheimer amyloid- $\beta$  by immunization with a thioredoxin-constrained B-cell epitope peptide. *J. Biol. Chem.*, 2007, vol. 282 (15), 11436-11445 [0006]
- KOHLER ; MILSTEIN. *Nature*, 1975, vol. 256, 495-7 [0028]
- CABILLY et al. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1984, vol. 81, 3273-7 [0028]
- KOHLER G. ; MILSTEIN C. *Methods Enzymol.*, 1981, vol. 73, 3-46 [0033]
- Antibodies: A Laboratory manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, 1988 [0035]
- DANIEL R MARSHAK et al. Strategies for Protein Purification and Characterization: A Laboratory Course Manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1996 [0037]
- ISHIDA I et al. *Cloning and Stem Cells*, 2002, vol. 4, 91-102 [0041]
- BORREBAECK CAK ; LARRICK JW. Therapeutic Monoclonal Antibodies. MacMillan Publishers, 1990 [0043]
- HASHIMOTO-GOTOH, T. et al. *Gene*, 1995, vol. 152, 271-275 [0072]
- ZOLLER, MJ ; SMITH, M. *Methods Enzymol.*, 1983, vol. 100, 468-500 [0072]
- KRAMER, W. et al. *Nucleic Acids Res.*, 1984, vol. 12, 9441-9456 [0072]
- KRAMER W ; FRITZ HJ. *Methods. Enzymol.*, 1987, vol. 154, 350-367 [0072]
- KUNKEL, TA. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA.*, 1985, vol. 82, 488-492 [0072]
- KUNKEL. *Methods Enzymol.*, 1988, vol. 85, 2763-2766 [0072]
- HOPP, T.P. et al. *BioTechnology*, 1988, vol. 6, 1204-1210 [0076]
- JONES et al. *Nature*, 1986, vol. 321, 522-5 [0082]
- RIECHMANN et al. *Nature*, 1988, vol. 332, 323-7 [0082]
- PRESTA. *Curr. Opin. Struct. Biol.*, 1992, vol. 2, 593-6 [0082]
- LARRICK et al. *Methods: a Companion to Methods in Enzymology*, 1991, vol. 2, 106 [0082]
- Genetic Manipulation of Monoclonal Antibodies. COURTENAY-LUCK et al. Monoclonal Antibodies: Production, Engineering and Clinical Application. Cambridge University Press, 1995, 166 [0082]
- Genetic Manipulation and Expression of Antibodies. WARD et al. Monoclonal Antibodies: Principles and Applications. Wiley-Liss, Inc, 1995, 137 [0082]
- VERHOEYEN et al. *Science*, 1988, vol. 239, 1534-6 [0082]
- QUEEN et al. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1989, vol. 86, 10029-33 [0082]
- Immunoglobulin genes. Academic Press, 1989, 260-74 [0083]
- MICHAEL A et al. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, 1994, vol. 91, 969-73 [0083]
- KLEIN WL. *Trends Neurosci*, 2001 [0090]
- SELKOE DJ. *Science*, 2002 [0090]
- Remington's Pharmaceutical Sciences. Mack Publishing Co, 1980 [0101]
- GHISO J et al. *Biochem J*, 1993 [0128]
- MATSUBARA E et al. *Neurobiol Aging*, 2004 [0128]
- MATSUBARA E. et al. *Neurobiol Aging*, 2004, vol. 25, 833-841 [0130]
- TERO, R et al. *Langmuir*, 2004, vol. 20, 7526-7531 [0138]

- **KATSUNO T.** *Neurology*, 2005, vol. 64, 687-692 [0139]
- **MOURIA.** *FASEB J*, 2007, vol. 21, 2135-2148 [0141]
- **MATSUBARA E et al.** *Ann Neurol*, 1999, vol. 45, 537-541 [0142]
- **MATSUBARA E et al.** *Ann Neurol*, 1999, 537-541 [0144]
- **MATSUBARA E et al.** *Neurobiol Aging*, 2004, vol. 25, 833-841 [0144] [0148] [0159]
- **NAKAYA Y et al.** *J Biol Chem*, 2005, vol. 280, 19070-19077 [0148]
- **YAMAMOTO N et al.** *J Biol Chem*, 2007, vol. 282, 2646-2655 [0148]
- **KAYED R et al.** *Science*, 2003, vol. 300, 486-489 [0155]
- **WRZOLEK MA et al.** *Am J Pathol*, 1992, vol. 141, 343-355 [0157]
- **KATSUNO et al.** *Neurology*, 2005, vol. 64, 687-692 [0158]
- **LEE EB et al.** *J Biol Chem*, 2006, vol. 281, 4292-4299 [0159]
- **JANUS D.** *Nature*, 2000 [0179]
- **MORGAN D.** *Nature*, 2000 [0179]
- **BARD F.** *Nat med*, 2222 [0179]
- **DEMATTOS RB.** *PNAS*, 2001 [0179]
- **DEMATTOS RB et al.** *PNAS*, 2001, vol. 98, 8850-8855 [0179]
- **DEANE R.** *J Neurosci*, 2005 [0179]

|                |                                                                                                                                                           |         |            |
|----------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|------------|
| 专利名称(译)        | 能够特异性结合淀粉样蛋白 $\beta$ -寡聚体的抗体及其用途                                                                                                                          |         |            |
| 公开(公告)号        | <a href="#">EP2246427B1</a>                                                                                                                               | 公开(公告)日 | 2016-11-30 |
| 申请号            | EP2009707511                                                                                                                                              | 申请日     | 2009-02-06 |
| [标]申请(专利权)人(译) | NAT癌症CENT                                                                                                                                                 |         |            |
| 申请(专利权)人(译)    | IMMUNAS PHARMA , INC.<br>国家中心的老年医学和老年病学                                                                                                                   |         |            |
| 当前申请(专利权)人(译)  | IMMUNAS PHARMA , INC.<br>国家中心的老年医学和老年病学                                                                                                                   |         |            |
| [标]发明人         | MATSUBARA ETSURO<br>SHIBATA MASAO<br>YOKOSEKI TATSUKI                                                                                                     |         |            |
| 发明人            | MATSUBARA, ETSURO<br>SHIBATA, MASAO<br>YOKOSEKI, TATSUKI                                                                                                  |         |            |
| IPC分类号         | C12N15/09 A61K39/395 A61P25/28 C07K16/18 G01N33/53 C12P21/08 G01N33/68                                                                                    |         |            |
| CPC分类号         | A61K2039/505 A61P17/00 A61P25/00 A61P25/28 C07K16/18 C07K2317/56 C07K2317/565 C07K2317/73 C07K2317/76 G01N33/6896 G01N2333/4709 G01N2800/2821 A61K39/3955 |         |            |
| 优先权            | 2008028386 2008-02-08 JP<br>61/085545 2008-08-01 US<br>2008201058 2008-08-04 JP                                                                           |         |            |
| 其他公开文献         | EP2246427A4<br>EP2246427A1                                                                                                                                |         |            |
| 外部链接           | <a href="#">Espacenet</a>                                                                                                                                 |         |            |

|       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 摘要(译) | <p>Asp Val Gln Leu Val Glu Ser Gly Gly Gly Leu Val Gln Pro Gly Gly<br/>1 5 10 15</p> <p>Ser Arg Lys Leu Ser Cys Ala Thr Ser Gly Phe Thr Phe Ser Ser Phe<br/>20 25 30</p> <p>Gly Met His Trp Val Arg Gln Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Leu Glu Trp Val<br/>35 40 45</p> <p>Ala Tyr Ile Ser Ser Gly Ser Ser Ala Ile Tyr Tyr Ala Asp Thr Val<br/>50 55 60</p> <p>Lys Gly Arg Phe Thr Ile Ser Arg Asp Asn Pro Lys Asn Thr Leu Phe<br/>65 70 75 80</p> <p>Leu Gln Met Thr Ser Leu Arg Ser Glu Asp Thr Ala Met Tyr Tyr Cys<br/>85 90 95</p> <p>Ala Arg Ser Gly Asp Thr Met Asp Tyr Trp Gly Gln Gly Thr Ser Val<br/>100 105 110</p> <p>Thr Val Ser Ser Ala Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Ser Val Tyr Pro Leu Ala<br/>115 120 125</p> <p>Pro Gly Cys Gly Asp Thr Thr Gly Ser Ser Val Thr Leu Gly Cys Leu<br/>130 135 140</p> <p>Val Lys Gly Tyr Phe Pro Glu Ser Val Thr Val Thr Trp Asn Ser Gly<br/>145 150 155 160</p> <p>Ser Leu Ser Ser Ser Val His Thr Phe Pro Ala Leu Leu Gln Ser Gly<br/>165 170 175</p> <p>Leu Tyr Thr Met Ser Ser Ser Val Thr Val Pro Ser Ser Thr Pro Pro<br/>180 185 190</p> <p>Ser Gln Thr Val Thr Cys Ser Val Ala His Pro Ala Ser Ser Thr Thr<br/>195 200 205</p> |
|-------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

本发明人成功地产生了仅对可溶性A 2寡聚体特异但不识别作为生理分子的可溶性A 2单体的单克隆抗体。已证明该抗体可用作阿尔茨海默氏病的诊断/治疗性单克隆抗体。